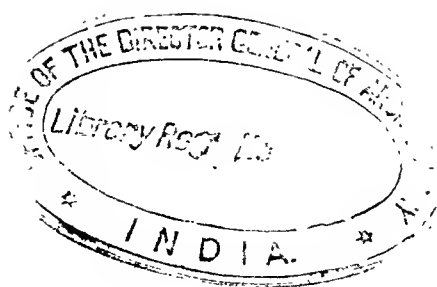


GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA  
CENTRAL  
ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 13213

CALL No. 910.4 | Leg





A New  
**VOYAGE**  
TO THE  
**East-Indies**

BY  
**FRANCIS LEGUAT**  
AND  
**His Companions.**

Containing their

**ADVENTURES** in two Desart Islands,  
And an Account of the most Remarkable  
Things in *Maurice Island, Batavia*, at the  
Cape of Good Hope, the Island of St. He-  
lena, and other Places in their Way to and  
from the Desart Isles.

---

Adorn'd with **MAPS** and **FIGURES.**

---

**L O N D O N :**

Printed for R. Bonwicke, W. Freeman, Tim. Goodwin,  
J. Wakehoe, M. Worron, S. Manship, J. Nicholson, B. Tooke,  
R. Parker, and R. Smith. **MDCCVIII.** 1708



CENTRAL AGRICULTURAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No . . . 1321 . . . . .  
Date . . . 19.4.60 . . . . .  
Call No 910.4/ Leg . . . . .



1970

---

---

To the most Honourable

H E N R Y,

Marquess of *KENT*,

Earl of *Harrold*, and Viscount *Goderich*,  
Lord Chamberlain of Her Majesty's  
Household, Lord Lieutenant of the  
County of *Hereford*, and one of the  
Lords of Her Majesty's most Ho-  
nourable Privy Council.

MY LORD,

**T**H E only Excuse the Tran-  
slator of this Voyage has to  
make Your Lordship, for presu-  
ming to put your Name before it,  
is that he found it in the Original,  
and hop'd your Lordship, who  
has distinguish'd your self by your  
Humanity and Love of the Belles

## The Dedication.

*Lettres, will be as well pleas'd to see it in an English, as in a French Dress. The Original 'tis true, has the advantage of being known to more Nations, and the spreading your Lordships Fame, was a Justice the Language of our Enemies ow'd to the many high Qualities that have plac'd you in one of the first Posts of the British Empire, and one of the nearest to Her Majesties Sacred Person and Favour. I cou'd not have forgiv'n my self, if any Foreigner shou'd have shewn more Respect for your Lordship than an Englishman, or if a Traveller in rude and desolate Islands should be more ambitious of your Protection, than one who has had the honour at other times to frequent the delicious*

## The Dedication.

*cious Plains of Parnassus, a Region that is immediately under your Lordships Government, and that has visibly flourish'd, since you have condescended to make it a part of your Care, which is otherwise more nobly employ'd for the Service of the best of Princes, and the best of Countries. Let it be said my Lord; Notwithstanding our unhappy Divisions, against which all your Lordships moderate Councils have vigorously declar'd, and endeavour'd to unite us all in our Duty to Her Majesty, and Peace among our selves; but Division is so natural to Mankind, that who can hope to see an end of it in his Time? We find the solitary Inhabitants of Rodrigo had their Debates and*  
Dis-

## The Dedication.

*Disputes ; and 7 Men united by common Interest, and common Danger, were divided by their Passions.*

*May Your Lordships eminent Worth always meet with the Prosperity it deserves, may it never be wrong'd by Jealousy, nor reach'd by Envy, too Common in this degenerate Age, to the prejudice of the most Heroick Virtue. This my Lord will always be the hearty Prayer of,*

Your Lordships most Humble,

most Obedient,

and most Devoted Servant,

*A Catalogue of Books newly Printed or about to be Printed, by the Persons that print this.*

**N**EW Voyages to *North-America*; Containing an Account of the several Nations of that vast Continent, their Customs, Commerce, and way of Navigation upon the Lakes and Rivers; the several Attempts of the *English* and *French* to dispossess one another, with the Reasons of the Miscarriage of the former, and the various Adventures between the *French* and *Iroquese* Confederates of *England*, from 1683, to 1684. Together with a Geographical Description of *Canada*, and a Natural History of the Country, with Remarks upon their Government, and the Interest of the *English* and *French* in their Commerce: To which is added a Dictionary of the *Algonkine* Language, which is generally spoke in *North-America*; illustrated with Twenty three Maps and Cuts: Written in *French* by the Baron *Labontan*, Lord Lieutenant of the *French* Colony at *Placentia* in *Newfoundland*; Now in *England*. Done into *English* in two Volumes in *Octavo*.

A Collection of Voyages undertaken by the *Dutch East-India* Company for the Improvement of Trade and Navigation, Containing an Account of several Attempts to find out the North-East Passage, and their Discoveries in the East Passage, and their Discoveries in the *East-Indies*, and the South Seas; together with an Historical Introduction, giving an Account of the Rise, Progress and Establishment of that great Body: Translated into *English*, and illustrated with several Charts, in *Octavo*.

A New Voyage to the *Levant*, Containing an Account of the most Remarkable Curiosities in *Germany*, *France*, *Malta*, and *Turkey*. By the *Sieur Du Mont*: Done into *English*; the 4th Edition in *Octavo*.

The *Solitary* or *Carthusian* Gardiner, Containing the Method to make and cultivate all sorts of Gardens, also a compleat Florist. Translated from the *French*: In *Octavo*.

The

## *A Catalogue of BOOKS.*

The *Roman History* Compleat in 5 Vol. The two first done by Mr. *Echard*, and the three last continued by an Accurate Hand : In *Octavo*.

A Compleat Body of Chirurgical Operations, Containing the whole Practice of Surgery, with Observations and Remarks on each Case, Illustrated with Copper Plates : By M. *De la Vauguion* : Done into *English*. The 2d Edition : In *Octavo*.

The Compleat Surgeon, or the whole Art of Surgery explained in a most familiar Method : By Monsieur *Le Clerc*. The 4th Edition Enlarged : In *Twelves*.

The Anatomy of *Human Bodies* improv'd, according to the Circulation of the Blood, and all the Modern Discoveries : By Monsieur *Dionis*. With an ample Dissertation upon the Nature of Generation, and several new Systems : In *Octavo*.

Recreations Mathematical and Physical ; laying down, and solving many *Profitable* and *Delightful Problems* of Arithmetick, Geometry, Opticks, Gnomonicks, Cosmography, Mechanicks, Physicks, and Pyrotechny. By Monsieur *Ozanam*, Professor of the Mathematicks at *Paris*. Done into *English*, and illustrated with several hundred Cuts : In *Octavo*, Price 6 s.

Proposals are also offer'd for Printing Mr. *Ozanam's* whole Course of the Mathematicks in 5 Vol. in *Octavo*. Done into *English* by several Hands, and each Vol. illustrated with several hundred Cuts, being much more Copious, Exact and Useful, than any yet done : Any Person that enters his Name with the Proprietors that print this, and pays 5 s. shall have a perfect Book when finished, on paying 17 s. 6 p. more, and their Name printed before the same. Price to Subscribers 1 l. 2 s. 6 d. to others 30 Shillings.

Proposals also for Printing Mr. *Guillim's* Display of Heraldry, carefully Corrected from the Errors in the former Edition, and enlarg'd near one Third : In large Folio.

Proposals also for Printing the Gentlemans Recreations in large Folio, with great Additions throughout, and one entire Book added, being a compleat Body of our Forests, Chace and Game Law, as they are now in *England*, with those of *France*, *Germany*, &c. In large Folio.

## T H E

## Author's Preface.

**L**ET who will say what they please against *Prefaces*, for my part I always read them with Profit. To deprive ones self of so necessary a Thing, is to leave off a good Fashion at the peril of Reason and Instruction: He that exposes a Work to the Multitude, brings himself into such great Danger, let his Design be ever so just, and the execution of it ever so perfect, that in Prudence he ought to neglect nothing to prepare the minds of his Readers, and prevent the ill effects of Ignorance and Malice: But if the Author do's this for his own Advantage, the Readers also in my Opinion benefit by it; for by this he smooths the way for them. He enlightens them, and makes several things easy, in which otherwise they would find a great deal of Difficulty. Be it as it will, I beg the favour of you, courteous and just Reader, to suffer me to Discourse with you a little before you turn to the Relation of my Adventures, which I am about to present to you.



When the Companions of my Fortune and my self embark'd aboard our Ship the *Swallow* at *Amsterdam*, abundance of our Friends attended us to the Water-side, and when they took their leaves of us, they cry'd as long as they could see us; *Pray let us hear from you, send us all the News you can, and fill your Letters with the particular Circumstances of your Adventures.* From that very Minute I form'd to my self the design of giving them Satisfaction. But you will find when you have read my History, that my Design could not be executed. After my return, I could neither refuse them the demand they made of seeing my Journal, nor excuse my self from answering a hundred Questions they ask'd concerning things which I had not inserted in it, but which were however still in my Memory. I have met no Body ever since who has not been very Inquisitive, and I have endeavour'd to satisfy the curiosity of my Friends to the utmost of my Power. Tho' if I may be so free, I have met with Persons who have been so Importunate, that they became troublesome with their Inquiries.

To save my self answering an infinite number of Questions, and being continually teas'd by the like importunity, it one day came into my Mind, that the best way to do it would be to write down a Relation of my Voyage and Adventures, and to shew it

it to those of my Friends and Acquaintance who desir'd to see it. Accordingly I wrote these *Memoirs*, they were presently seen in the World, and I fancy'd I saw in the looks of those that had read them, when they return'd them, an air of Content, which I took for a very good Omen, and was pleas'd with it. I perceiv'd they interest'd themselves in every thing that had happen'd to Me, and some of them went so far as to say, *Print them, fear nothing, the Book will be very Entertaining: A Man shou'd be Modest, but not a Coward. There is something in them very extraordinary and singular, with which all the World will be pleas'd. Take your Friends words for it, and publish them.* Thus did they perswade me. To which they added one thing that weigh'd very much with me, and help'd to overcome the repugnance I had to Print them; which was their naming to me a great number of fallie Voyages, and some of them ill enough related, which however went off. Indeed, said I to my self, there's such a one, and such a one, (I can scarce forbear naming fifteen or twenty) such a one, and such a one, have had the Impudence to impose on the Publick, and their ridiculous Falsities have been very well receiv'd. Why therefore is it not lawful for an honest Man to tell things which are true, and of which some use may be made. Wretched Romances, and ill contriv'd Fables, find a Vent; why may not my true Romance have as favourable a fate?

## The Author's P R E F A C E.

I expect the Critical Reader shou'd say here, there's a manner of expressing things : A Story well told, is read with Pleasure, tho' 'tis even a little Romantick or Trivial in its self. People are now more earnest than ever for perfection of Language. As for Example, the little *Nothings* of the Abbot of *Choisy* in the *Voyage to Siam*, have an incomparable Grace in them, and please much more than many other things made of more precious Materials. *We cast Anchor : We made ready to Sail. The Wind took Courage. Robin is dead. We said Mass. We Vomited.* Tho' they are poor Words any where else, yet in his Book, which is half compos'd of them, they are Sentences, and the worth of them is not to be told. His Phrases are so fine, so pretty, that we should be more in love with them, than with Discoveries. And what then can you hope for, you a Country Gentleman who relate your Affairs *grosso modo*, and speak plainly without gloss or disguise, what you have seen, or what you have heard : You are in the wrong to imagine your History, tho' true, singular, nay even moral, and as political as you please, can enter into Comparison with a Book that is well Written.

I own all this, I am no Polite Author, nor indeed any at all. Neither did I ever believe I cou'd ever set up for one, till I was as it were forc'd to give way to importunity, which lasted five or six years. 'Tis true,  
and

and most true, that I am very far from having the Abbot *Choisy's* rare Talent. His Delicacy is without doubt extream. He writes politely, and the fine simplicity of his, *Easter* approaches: *His Calm quite flat. I see nothing but Water. The same Song. To tell you nothing* is a new *Ragon*, which pleases and Charms, tho' I must indeed own, I have not been able to relish it. Perhaps it may be too high season'd for me. Simple and naked Truth, and the singularity of our Adventures, are the Body and Soul of my Relation. But since the Prince of *Roman Eloquence* has commended *Cæsar* (or the Author of his Commentaries) for writing without Artifice or Ornament, I hope I shall also find Men of a moderate Taste, who without lessening the extraordinary value of the Abbot or *Choisy's* admirable Simplicity, will readily bear with mine tho' Common.

There's deceit in this Simplicity, so very simple; and 'tis very well known the Inhabitants of the *Republick* of Letters, as well as those of the *Friperie*, \* make use of several sorts of Lights: I know also that a *Latin* Cloak is as Convenient as Venerable, and often proves a great help to such as have nothing to say, and yet would raise Admiration; and that the politeness of a gay gallant Style, and the Convenience of *Rimes* are a good cover for many Authors: *Juvenal* and *Boileau* are in the Right to rail at whom they

*A Plea  
in Paris  
vol. 12 p. 5-  
loud-bell  
and other  
Charles or  
said.*

they please, as long as they rail in Verse; and the most Scoundrel *Rimers* find also their Account in their Songs and Lampoons. If my Voyage was written in *Hebrew*, I am very well assur'd it wou'd at least succeed as well as that of *Rabbi Benjamin*: And if it was only in *Latin* interlarded with *Greek*,

The Name  
of an Au-  
thor.

\* *a la Montfauconne* with a word or two of *Arabick* to relish it a little, I should without doubt have at least Admirers, if I wanted *Readers*. For who with Impunity, and even with Success, would publish a hundred use-

less and impertinent things, a hundred several sorts of insipid Literature, a hundred Copies of things that have been said again and again by others, a hundred Lyes and Invectives? if they had not been in *Latin*, or in *Verse*, they wou'd never have gone off as they did.

There's a certain Reverend Father of our Acquaintance, whose Book is full of Faults, of things ill Chosen, of shocking Repetitions, of Trifles, of Pedantick Intolence, of Injurious and ill-grounded Contradictions; but then 'tis all in *Latin*. This Learned Doctor endeavours to give the World a Relation of his Voyage, in imitation of Father *Mabilles*, whose Scholar he is; and whose Novelty consisting wholly in Catalogues of *Bulls* and *Decretals*, and of other Species of base allays, which have been a hundred times examin'd, and a hundred times confuted with a Manuscript of poor *Vacca*, which till

now

now was despis'd by every Body: What cou'd he do? He cou'd write tolerably in *Latin*, add Rhapsodies to his Trifles, and give them a *Latin* Pass-port, and a *Latin* Dress?

But had he not done better if he had written in his own Tongue, Judiciously, Civilly, Wisely and Briefly? Or rather if he had not written at all. What had the *Turba Eruditorum*, which he explains so ill, and yet with so much Pomp and Variety, to do with his Journal? There's but very little in it that deserves to be publish'd; and that that is, may be found in Mess. *Trevaux* and elsewhere. Who is concern'd in his *German* Quarrel, and his Chimerical Triumph about *St. Mark's* Gospel, being written in *Latin* with the Apostles own Hand. If this Fantastick Monk had told his Reasons modestly; if he had not with as much Rudeness as Injustice, offended those who never thought any thing of him, good or ill, and who are in a condition to Chastize him when they think fit, he had been more Excusable.

As for Me then, I write in *French*, and in plain *French*, not aspiring to any higher degree of beauty of Style, than what is necessary to be understood, nor to any Supernatural Language. I must desire the Reader to remember, that it cannot be expected that a Desert Island should furnish me with such ample Matter, as Travellers commonly meet with in the inhabited Countries which they

Visit. I found neither Cities nor Temples, nor Palaces, nor Cabinets of Rarities, nor Antique Monuments, nor Academies, nor Libraries, nor People, on whose Religion, Language, Government, Manners and Customs, I might make Observations. I have said already, and I say it again, that all that can make this small Treatise, which I have been encourag'd to present you with, any way valuable, is in the first place, the particularity and variety of the Facts and Adventures. To dwell two years in a Desert; to be sav'd by a Miracle; to fall from *Charybdis* upon *Scylla*, as the ancient Proverb says; to suffer a thousand Miseries for three years together on a dry Rock, by an unheard of Persecution; to be deliver'd contrary to Appearance and Hope, and with such strange Circumstances, must certainly have something very Singular in it. What is Secondly valuable in this Relation, is the pure and simple truth of all I have related. It never enter'd into my Thoughts to adorn my History, to exaggerate any thing at the expence of that Truth, which I have always Respected. And I will add for your Satisfaction, that there are living Witnesses of every thing I have reported. Among the things which those that have Travell'd last in the Countries that are known and describ'd, report, 'tis unavoidable but there must be something which the first Travelers make no mention of: Be it as it will  
with

with respect to my self, when I talk of the *Cape of Good Hope*, *Batavia*, and other Places treated of in other Voyages, I speak of those things that I thought worth observing, without troubling my self whether others have made any mention of them before me or not. If on those occasions I make some Remark which have not entirely the grace of Novelty, it will be some amends for that Deficiency, that they will doubtless be accompany'd with new Circumstances: For when did it happen that Men who are not *Copyists*, but Eye-witnesses and Judges of things, spoke of the same Subject in the same manner?

I shall conclude with making some Reflection on three Difficulties that have been started to me. For, Dear Reader, I will dissemble nothing with you, nor neglect any thing to satisfy you.

I. 'Tis said I have too many Digressions.

Upon this I desire you to consider two things, I confess that in writing these *Memoirs*, the same thought came often into my Head, as it did in the Abbot of *Choisy's*, of whom we have more than once spoken. *I am sorry* (says he from time to time) *that the Matter did not present it self as I would have had it—I give what I have—I wish I had something more pleasant to tell you.* The truth is,



is, I frequently find my self in the same case: My Desert Islands did not furnish me with variety enough, and I confess I was sometimes oblig'd to go a little out of the way for it.

Nevertheless if you do me Justice, I hope you will approve of the second Answer that I have to make. The true character of a good Relation, in my Opinion consists in containing the Remarkable things which the Traveller saw or heard, or which happen'd to him, and in such a manner, that the Reader may be as well inform'd of it, as if he had Travell'd himself, and had been an Eye-Witness of all that had happen'd. Granting this to be true, the Traveller ought to Communicate every thing that came to his Knowledge; his Conversations, Discourses, Adventures, Reflections, provided they have so much relation to the Voyage, that they cou'd not be learnt without it. On the contrary, the best and most agreeable thought will come in very *Mal a propos*, in a Relation of this Nature, if 'tis not, as one may say, born in the Voyage, and do's not properly and independently belong to it. Pursuant to this Idea, I might report at length, and keep still in my charecter of a Traveller, all the long Discourse upon the Subject of Women: All that is taken out of the *Golden Sentences*, all that is said on the Rights of Mankind, and almost every thing else which I have spoken of, that seems to go from the Subject.

II. Some

II. Some advis'd me to put my Name to those *Memoirs*, and others were of Opinion that I shou'd not do it. The latter grounded theirs on a Principle of Humility or Modesty, as the thing explains it self: And the former pretend that every Man who affirms a Fact, is oblig'd to make himself known.

I am entirely of their Sentiments. I believe that whoever speaks as a Witness, ought, as we say in *French*, to decline his Name, and to omit nothing that may serve to convince the Reader of his Candour, and the most exact truth of all he says. As to my self in particular, I own I never had any Opinion at all of a Voyage, without the Authors Name to it; nor even of the Relation of a Voyager of an indifferent Reputation, tho' he puts his Name to his Work, if he do's not also produce Witnesses, especially if he comes from a far Country. Who do's not know the Disposition of all Men? A Traveller of an ordinary Character for Fidelity, and one who has no Witnesses to prove what he affirms to be true, is under a great Temptation when he conceals his Name to lace his History a little, to render it the more agreeable. And we have so many proofs of this Truth, that no body can doubt of its being true.

I there-

I therefore conclude again, that those who tell the World any thing that is Rare, and that they saw in very remote Countries, are under an indispensable necessity to let the Publick know clearly, and distinctly who they are, and even to insinuate without Affectation, all the Particularities which are proper to acquire Credit. From whence it naturally follows, that the Authors of Relations which have no Name to them, are almost always Rogues and Cheats who impose on the Publick, and generally propose some base End to themselves by it.

Such a one most certainly is the Author of a Wretched Book that appear'd two years agoe, under the Title of *Historical and Critical Remarks, made in a Journal from Italy to Holland, in the year 1704. Containing the Manners of Carniola.* This Impudent Anonymous Author, whom we know, and who forg'd his Collection of Tables according to his common Practice, had no other view, besides a little vile and shameful Profit; but to insult against all the rules of Justice, a Person whom he ought to Honour, and one who has spar'd him too long; 'tis fit sometimes that certain Rascalls should have a mark set upon them, and that the World should know their Villainous Tricks, of which there are very few Persons that wou'd be sensible, if they were not told them.

III. It has also been said to me, when I was once like to die of a cruel Scurvy, at another time persecuted by an Army of Rats; when I have been expos'd to the fury of Tempests and Hurricanes, or have been the Sport of a little Tyrant; ' Why  
' did you engage your self in  
' such an Enterprize? did not you  
' know that there is nothing more  
' uncertain, nor more difficult, than  
' Settlements in the New World,  
' notwithstanding the fine Colours  
' in which the particular Interests of  
' some Persons will have them Painted? Cou'd you be ignorant of the  
' great Labour, and the great Danger that attend the execution of such  
' Projects as these?

In a word, My Reason was this: After having been forc'd to leave my Native Country, with so many Thousands of my Brethren, to abandon my small Inheritance, and to forsake for ever, according to all outward appearance, those Persons that were dear to me, without finding in the New Country, to which I first Transported my self, that sufficient Relief which my present Necessity demanded, I gave my self up entirely to Providence, and determin'd humbly and patiently to make use of the Means that offer'd

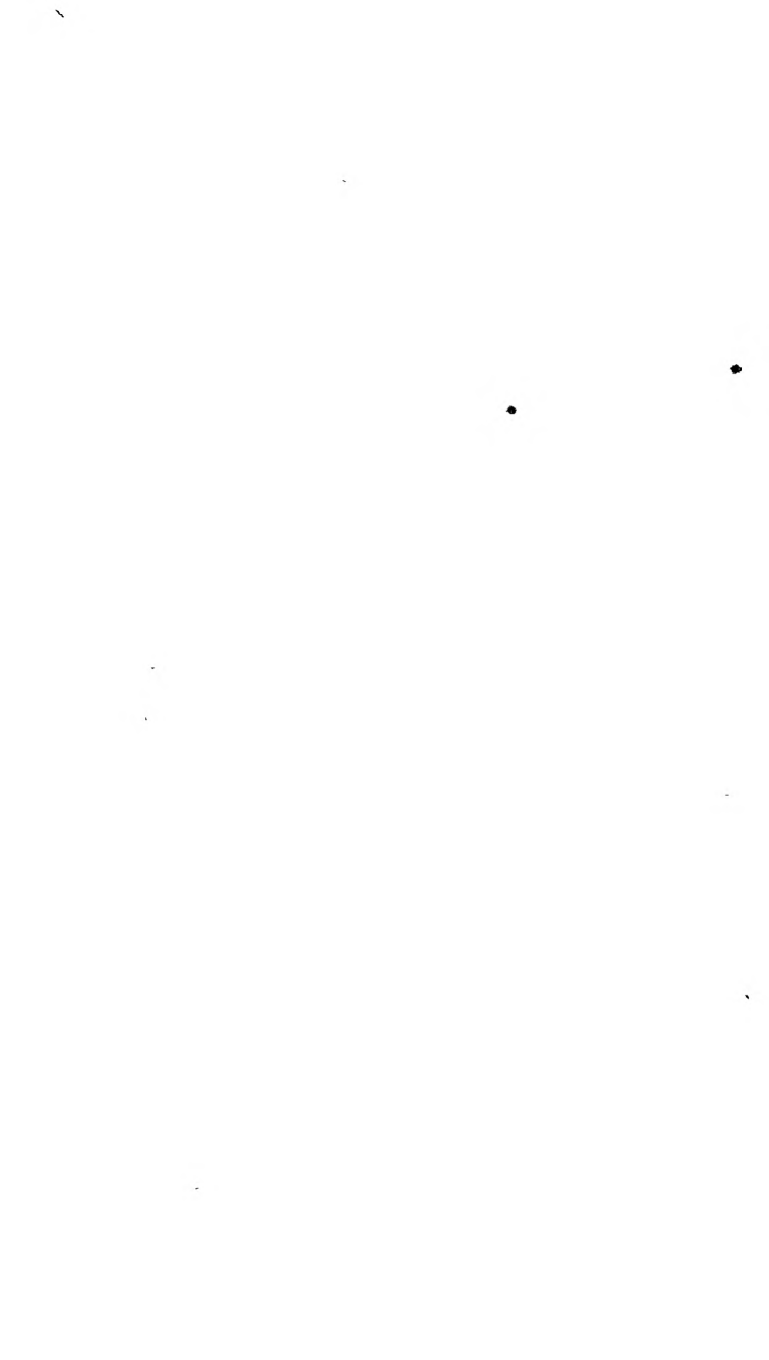
fer'd for me, perhaps to preserve my Life. Weary of the bustle of the World, and fatigu'd with the Troubles I had endur'd in it, I quitted Variety and Tumult without any regret, and at an Age already advanc'd beyond its Prime, I thought I wou'd endeavour to live in a Place where I might be free from the common and frequent Dangers to which I was expos'd. I had nothing to lose, and therefore risk'd nothing, tho' I had a great deal to hope, at least that I might find that delicious Repose which I never knew; but for the two years that I remain'd in the Desert Island, where I had without doubt finish'd my Course, if the wicked Man who carry'd us thither had not betray'd us, and ruin'd the Design that had been form'd in *Holland*.

After all, I breath'd an admirable Air there, without the least alteration of my Health. I liv'd like a Prince at ease, and in abundance without Bread, and without Servants. I had there been Rich without Diamonds, and without Gold, as well as without Ambition. I had tasted a secret and exquisite Pleasure, and content in being deliver'd from an infinity of Temptations to Sin, to which Men are liable in other Places. Collected in my self, I had seen there by serious Reflection, as plain as if it was within reach of my Hand or Eye, what *Nothings* the Inhabitants of this wretched World admire; of this World, I say, where Art almost always destroys

destroys Nature, under pretence of adorning it : Where Artifice worse than Art, Hypocrisy, Fraud, Superstition and Rapine, exercise a Tyrannical Empire over Mankind ; where in short, every thing is Error, Vanity, Disorder, Corruption, Malice and Misery.

I cannot help adding here by way of Advance, that whatever Inconveniences might have attended a longer stay in this Island, I had never left it, had I not been forc'd to do it : And nothing but the boisterous Humour, the wild Precipitation, and the rash attempt of Seven, in *that*, Inconsiderate young Men, cou'd have constrain'd me to have abandon'd that sweet Abode.

What do I say,—No, 'twas not Man but Providence that conducted me thither, and that brought me thence. 'Twas Providence that conducted me safely thro' so many Dangers, and has happily transported me from my Desert Isles, to this vast Powerful and Glorious Island of *Great Britain*, where the charity of the Generous Inhabitants has held out its Hand to me, and fix'd my Repose as much as it can be fix'd in this lower World.



March 29. 1708.

# PROPOSALS

For Printing

Mr. O Z A N A M's

*Whole Course of the Mathematicks,*

*In Five Volumes, in Octavo;*

*Illustrated with many Hundred Copper CUTS.*

The UNDERTAKERS are

*R. Bonwick, at the Red Lion, in S. Paul's Church-Yard.*

*W. Freeman, at the Artichoke, near Temple-Bar.*

*Tim. Goodwin, at the Queens Head, against S. Dunstan's Church, in Fleetstreet.*

*J. Walther, in the Temple Cloisters.*

*Mat. Wotton, at the Three Daggers, in Fleetstreet.*

*Benj. Tooke, at the Middle Temple-Gate, near Temple-Bar.*

*John Nicholson, at the Queens Arms, in Little-Britain.*

*Sam. Manship, over-against the Royal Exchange.*

*Ric. Parker, and } under the Piazza of the Royal Ex-  
Ralph Smith, } change, in Cornhill.*

Who have lately Printed,

**R**ecreations Mathematical and Physicall, laying down and solving many Profitable and Delightful Problems of *Arithmetick, Geometry, Opticks, Gnomonicks, Cosmography, Mechanicks, Physicks, and Pyrotechny*; by Monsr. O Z A N A M, Professor of the *Mathematicks* in Paris: Done into English, and illustrated with very many CUTS. The Two Volumes in French being contain'd in One, and sold for 5 s. 6 d.



*The whole Five Volumes, will contain as follows, viz.*

The *First Volume* contains an Introduction to the Mathematicks, with the Elements of *Euclid*. The Introduction begins with the Definitions of Mathematicks, and their most general Terms; which are follow'd by a little Treatise of *Algebra*, for understanding what ensues in the *Course*; and ends with many Geometrical Operations, perform'd both upon Paper with Ruler and Compasses, and upon the Ground with a Line and Pins. The Elements of *Euclid* comprehend the first Six Books, the Eleventh, and Twelfth, with their Uses.

In the *Second Volume* we have Arithmetick and Trigonometry, both Rectilineal and Spherical, with the Tables of Sines and Logarithms. Arithmetick is divided into Three Parts; the *First* handles whole Numbers; the *Second* Fractions; and the *Third* Rules of Proportion. Trigonometry has also Three Divisions or Books; the *First* treats of the Construction of Tables; the *Second* of Rectilineal; and the *Third* of Spherical Trigonometry.

The *Third Volume* comprehends Geometry and Fortification. Geometry is distributed into Four Parts, of which, the first teaches Surveying or Measuring of Land; the Second Longimetry, or measuring of Lengths; the Third Planimetry, or Measuring of Surfaces; and the Fourth Stereometry, or Measuring of Solids. Fortification consists of Six Parts; in the First is handled Regular Fortification; in the Second the Construction of Out-Works; in the Third the different Methods of Fortifying; in the Fourth Fortification Irregular; in the Fifth Fortification Offensive; and in the Sixth Defensive Fortification.

The *Fourth Volume* includes the Mechanicks and Perspective. In Mechanicks are Three Books; the First is of Machines Simple and Compound; the Second of Staticks; and the Third of Hydrostaticks. Perspective gives us first the General and Fundamental Principles of that Science, and then treats of Perspective Practical, of Scenography, and of Shading.

The *Fifth Volume* consists of Geography and Dialling. Of Geography there are Two Parts; the First concerning the Celestial Sphere; and the Second of the Terrestrial. Gnomonicks or Dialling hath Five Chapters; the First contains many Lemmas necessary for understanding the Practice and Theory of Dials; the Second treats of Horizontal Dials; the Third of Vertical Dials; the Fourth of Inclined Dials; and the Fifth of Arches, of Signs, and of other Circles of the Sphere.

## THE PROPOSALS.

- I. The Price to Subscribers is 1 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.* in Quires; those Persons that pay 5 *s.* down, and enter their Names with any of the Persons above, shall receive a perfect Book in Quires, on paying 17 *s.* 6 *d.* more; none else to have it under 1 *l.* 7 *s.* 6 *d.* 11 Quires.

II. The

- II. The Book will go on with all Expedition ; and those that subscribe will have their Names, Titles, Professions, &c. printed before the same.
- III. This is recommended as the most useful System yet extant ; and, considering what it contains, is much cheaper than any thing yet offer'd in this kind, in any Language.
- 

# P R O P O S A L S

For Reprinting

## *The Gentleman's Recreations,* In T W O Parts ;

The **FIRST**, containing a clear and easie Introduction to all the *Arts and Sciences*.

The **SECOND**, contains *Horsemanship, Hawking, Hunting, Fowling, Fishing, Agriculture, &c.* All carefully corrected and much enlarged by several Hands that are Masters in the said Arts and Recreations ; with **CUTS** of all manner of *Nets, Traps, Engines, &c.* for taking all sorts of *Vermin, Beasts, Fowls, Fish, &c.* not hitherto publish'd by any.

To which is now added, a **THIRD** Part,

Being a compleat Body of the *Forest, Chace, and Game-Law*, as now in *England*, with those of *France, &c.* And other Tracts.  
The whole illustrated with near 100 curious *Copper CUTS*, design'd by *Mr. Wyke, Mr. Barlow*, and other the Best Masters.

---

Where may also be had,

## P R O P O S A L S for Reprinting *Mr. Guillim's Heraldry,*

Carefully corrected from the Errors in the last Edition ; and with  
One Third Additions.

*The Small Paper* 30 s. *The Royal Paper* 3 Guineas.

B O O K S

**T**HE Life and Adventures of *Gusman D'Alfarache*; or the Spanish Rogue, newly done into English from the Original lately printed at *Antwerp*, and illustrated with about Twenty new and curious Cuts, design'd by *Boutats of Antwerp*; to which is added, The Spanish Bowd, in 2 Vol. 8vo Price 12 s.

*A Compleat Body of Chirurgical Operations*, containing the whole Practice of Surgery, with Observations and Remarks on each Case, amongst which are inserted, *The several Ways of delivering Women in natural and unnatural Labours*. The whole illustrated with Copper Plates, explaining the several Bandages, Sutures, and divers useful Instruments. By *M. De La Vauguion*, M. D. and Intendant of the *Royal Hospitals* about *Paris*. The 2d Edition, faithfully done into English, in 8vo pr. 6s.

*The Compleat Surgeon*; or the whole Art of Surgery, explain'd in a most familiar Method, containing an exact Account of its Principles, and several Parts, viz. Of the Bones, Muscles, Tumours, Ulcers and Wounds, simple and complicated, or those by Gun-shot; as also of Venereal Diseases; the Scurvy Fractures, Luxations, and all sorts of Chirurgical Operations: to which is added a Chirurgical Dispensatory; shewing the Manner how to prepare all such Medicines as are most necessary for a Surgeon; and particularly the *Mercurial Panacea*. Written in French by *M. Le Clerk*, Physician in Ordinary to the French King, and faithfully translated into English. The Fourth Edition enlarged by the Author, with the excellent Method of preparing the Brain; by that dextrous and learned Anatomist *M. Duncan*; and with many Judicious Remarks, and new Chirurgical Machines of the Invention of the Ingenious and Skilful *Mr. Arnaud*, in 12ves. pr. 2 6d. With his Discourse of Bandages. Price both bound together 4 s. 6d.

The whole Critical Works of *Monfieur Rapin*, in Two Volumes. Vol. I. Containing, 1. A Comparison between *Demosthenes* and *Cicero*, for Eloquence. 2. *Homer* and *Virgil*, for Poetry. 3. *Thucydides* and *Livy*, for History. 4. *Plato* and *Aristotle*, for Philosophy; with the Opinions of the Wise Men of all Ages, upon their Doctrines and different Adventures of their Sects. Vol. II. Containing, 1. His Reflections on Eloquence in general, and particularly on that of the Bar and Pulpit. 2. His Reflexions on *Aristotle's* Treatise of Poësie. With a large Preface by *Mr. Rymer*. 3. His Reflexions upon History. 4. Upon Philosophy in general. 5. Upon Logick. 6. Upon Morality. 7. Upon Physicks. 8. Upon Metaphysicks. 9. Upon the Use of Philosophy in Religion: Newly translated into English by several Hands; in Two Volumes, 8vo. pr. 12 s.

*Titii Livii Patavinii Historiarum decades quæ supersunt, &c.* in 2 Vol.

The Anatomy of Human Bodies, improv'd according to the Circulation of the Blood, &c. By *Monfieur Dionis*.

A Collection of Voyages undertaken by the *Dutch East-India Company*, for the Improvement of Trade and Navigation, &c.

Three Years Travels from *Moscow*, over Land to *China*, through *Great Ustiga*, *Sirania*, *Permia*, *Siberia*, *Daour*, *Great Tartary*, &c. to *Pekin*. Written by his Excellency *E. Xibrants Ides*. In 4to

---

---

THE  
VOYAGE  
AND  
ADVENTURES  
OF  
*Francis Leguat,*  
A Gentleman of *Bresse.*

THE State of the Affairs of Religion in *France*, obliging me to seek after some means to leave the Kingdom, I made use of that which Providence furnish'd me with, to pass into *Holland*, where I arriv'd the 6th of *August*, 1689.

I had scarce begun to taste the Sweetness of that precious Liberty, which I found in my abode there, and which I had been depriv'd of four whole Years, ever since the Revocation of the Edict of *Nantz* in 1685, when I understood that the \* *Marquis du Quesne* was by the good Pleasure, and under the Protection of my Lords the *States General*, and Messieurs

\* *Henry*.  
*His Brother*  
*Abraham*  
*was also to*  
*accompany*  
*him.*

sieurs the Directors of the *East-India* Company, making Preparations for a Settlement in the Island of *Mascaregne*. To this Purpose two great Ships were equipp'd at *Amsterdam*, aboard which all the French Protestants, who were willing to be of this Colony, were receiv'd *gratis*. The Description of this Island, which was made publick at that time, and the Name of *Eden*, that was given it on account of its Excellency, made me conceive so good an Opinion of it, that I was tempted to give it a Visit, resolving to end my Days there in Peace, and out of the Care and Confusion of the World, if I found 'twas but, in some measure, so Pleasant and Commodious as 'twas describ'd to be.

'Twas so easie for a Man to enter himself in this Colony; and the Idea I had of the Quiet and Pleasure I hop'd to enjoy in this lovely Island, was such, that I got over all the Obstacles which lay in my way. I offer'd myself to the Gentlemen who were concern'd in the Enterprize: They receiv'd me very favourably, and honour'd me with the Post, or rather Name, of Major of the biggest of the two Ships, which was call'd *La Droite*.

*Law.*

All Things necessary being aboard, and the Masters ready to set sail, waiting only for a fair Wind, we understood that the French King, who had formerly taken Possession of this Isle, had sent a Squadron of seven Men of War that way. The Uncertainty we were in of the Design of that little Fleet, and a just Fear grounded on some Advices lately come from *France*, were such powerful Motives with Mr. du *Quesne*, that he disarm'd the two Ships, and disembark'd the Goods and Necessaries, being

being afraid to expose so many poor Wretches, who were already miserable enough, to Danger ; the greatest part of them being Women, and other Persons who cou'd not defend themselves. But that he might fully inform himself of the Design of that Squadron, if there was such a one, he resolv'd to set out a little Frigate, and send her away upon Discovery. Some Persons were chosen to go aboard her, and they had Orders given them concerning the Design of the *Voyage* : The substance of which was,

1. To visit the Islands that lie in the Way to the *Cape of good Hope* ; particularly, those of *Martin Vas*, and *Tristan*.
2. Afterwards to pass the *Cape of good Hope*, to learn, if it was possible, more certain News of the Isle of *Eden*, and the Design of the French Squadron, which was said to be at Sea.
3. To take Possession of the Isle of *Mascaregne*, in the Name of the said Marquis, who was authoriz'd to enter upon it, in case there were no *French* there.
4. If it cou'd be done without running any considerable Risk, to proceed as far as the Island of *Diego Ruys*, which the *French* call *Rodrigue*.
5. If that Island was found to be sufficiently provided with Things necessary for a Settlement, and the Subsistence of those that would live there, then to take Possession of it, in the Name of the said Marquis.
6. To send the Ship back, after unloading the Things that were for the use of the Colony, that intended to settle in this new World,

## The Voyage and Adventures

7. And lastly, to take an exact Account of the Isle, where those that were left behind staid in expectation of the rest of the Colony, who were to come after, in two Years Time at farthest, and then to possess themselves of the Isle of *Eden*, under the Protection, and by the Assistance of *Messieurs* of the Company.

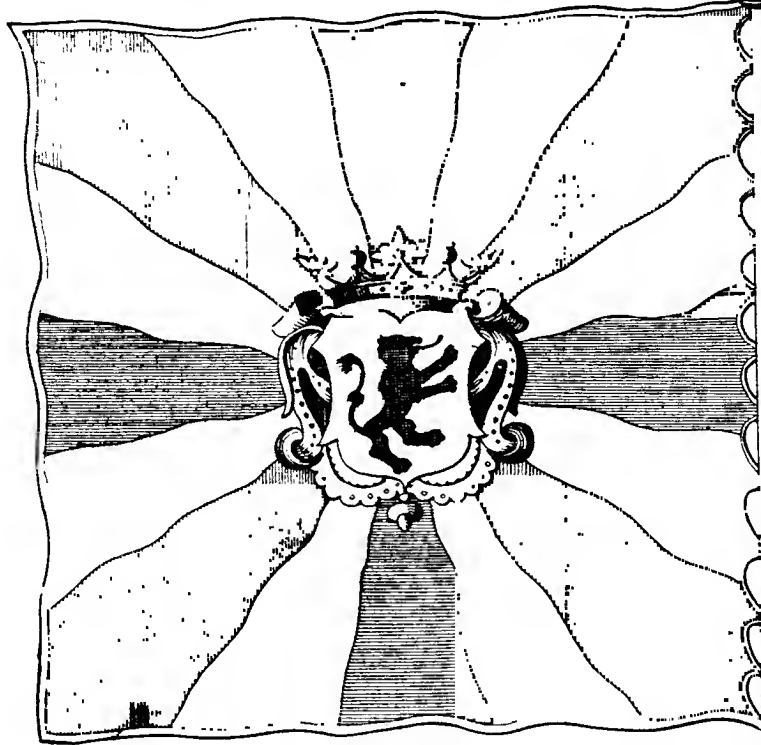
This Project being thus form'd, all Hands were set to work to forward the Execution of it; and 'twas done with so much Warmth and Expedition, that the Ship was soon ready to put to Sea. Care was taken to provide every Thing necessary for such an Enterprize; and the Vessel was so little, and so good a Sailer, that she was nam'd the *Swallow*. Her Flag had *Monf. du Quesne's* Arms in it, with this Device, *Libertas sine Licentia*; which was us'd by that wise Pope *Adrian VI.* Our little Frigate was mounted with six Guns, and had ten Seamen, commanded by *Anthony Vallean*, of the Isle of *Rhe*. When 'twas ready to sail, several of the Passengers, whose Names had been enroll'd for this Service, shrunk back and chang'd their Opinion; which was the occasion of the small Number that embark'd; for the first Complement that design'd to go in her were five and twenty. The Ten who continu'd in their Resolution to the last, were,

*Paul Be——le*, twenty Years old, a Merchant's Son of *Metz*.

*Jacques de la Case*, thirty Years old, a Merchant's Son of *Nerac*, who had been an Officer in the Elector of *Brandenburg's* Army.

*Jean*

The Flag.  
of the Swallow

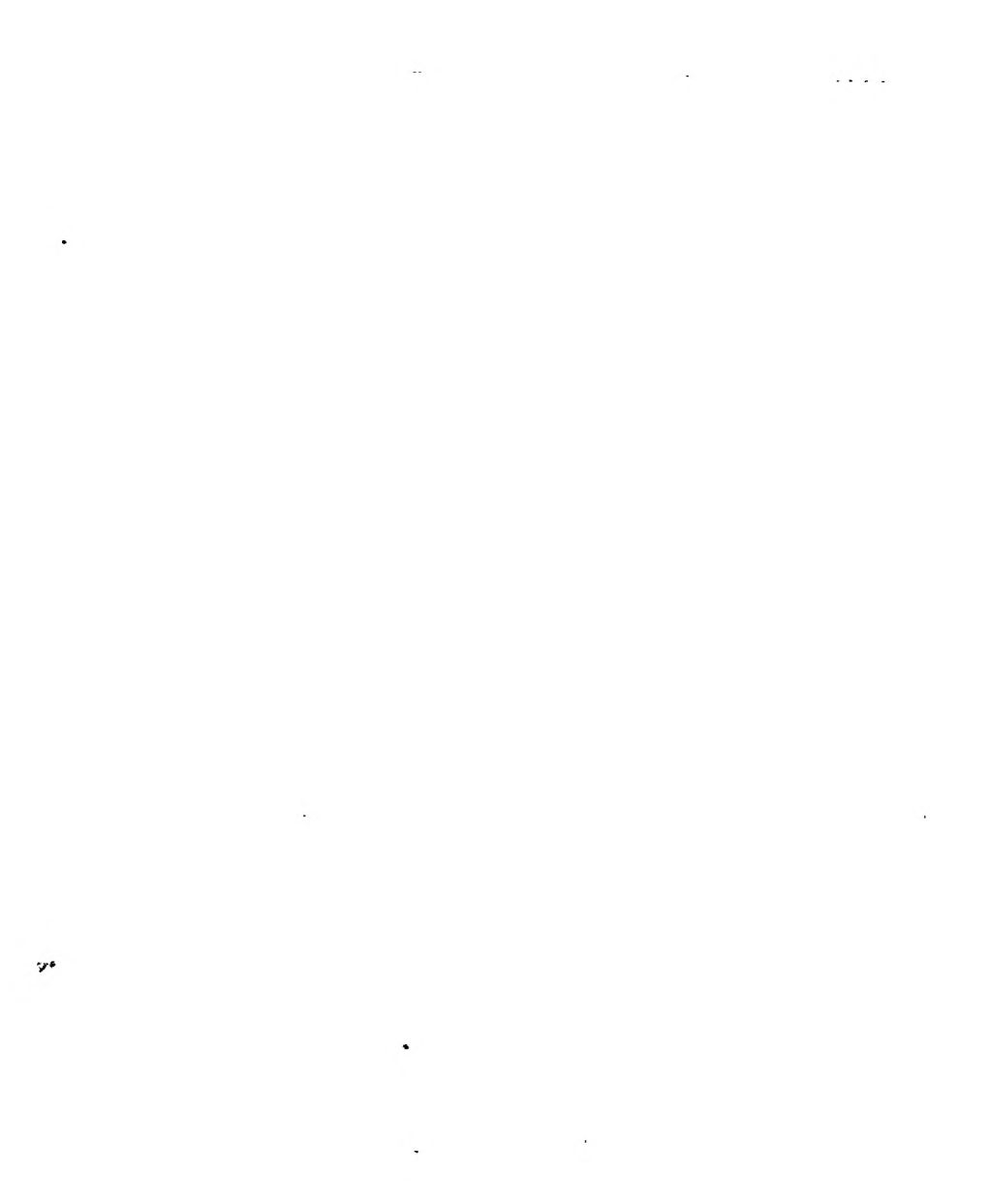


*On the other Side was Libertus Sine Licentia.*

LIBERTAS

SINE





## of FRANCIS LEGUAT.

5

*Jean Testard*, a Druggist, twenty six Years old, a Merchant's Son of *St. Quintin* in *Picardy*.

*Isaac Boyer*, a Merchant, about twenty seven Years old, Son of an Apothecary near *Nerac*.

*Jean de la Haye*, a Silversmith of *Roan*, twenty three Years old.

*Jacques Guiguer*, twenty Years old, a Merchant's Son of *Lyons*.

*Jean Pagni*, thirty Years old, a Convert and Patrician of *Roan*.

*Robert Anselm*, eighteen Years old, a Miller's Son of *Picardy*.

*Pierrot*, twelve Years old, of *Roan*.

\* And *Francis Leguat*, Esq; above fifty Years \* P. The  
of Age, of the Province of *Burgundy*, mas omi  
who was put over the rest. sed.

Tho' it cou'd not but be a very great Trouble to us to see our selves depriv'd of fifteen of our Companions, when we least expected it, and look'd on them as Persons destin'd to the same Fortune as we were, who perhaps might be a Comfort and Help to us: Yet we cheerfully resign'd our selves into the Hands of Providence, and parted from *Amsterdam* the 10th of *July* 1690. The 13th we arriv'd in *Texel* Road, where we lay till the fourth of *September* following. We then set Sail, in company of 24 Ships, *English* and *Dutch*: We bent our Course Northward, by favour of an East South-East Wind, which fill'd our Sails to our Hearts content; but the next Night it chopp'd about, and became contrary: there rose also a Tempest, which, however, did us no more hurt than to make us pay the usual Tribute to the Sea.

## The Voyage and Adventures

The 14th the Wind shifting to the South-west, our Admiral fir'd a Gun, to make us keep our Way Northward. The next Day we spy'd the Isles of *Schetland*, in the height of 29 deg. 42 min. The 18th we made those Isles, and our Ship doubled the Cape, but with much difficulty ; the Man that was at the Helm, and had not perceiv'd that our Vessel was carry'd away by a rapid Current, was surpriz'd when he saw a flat Rock, which was not above a Foot under Water, and but seven or eight Fathom distant from us ; he cry'd out so terribly, that we were all frightened, and every Man began to strip, in hopes of swimming to the Island ; but the Water was deep enough at the side of the Rock for our poor little Frigat to pass, and we had the good Fortune to escape being Shipwreck'd.

Such as have been as far as this End of the World, says an ancient Author, as far as the famous † *Thule*, have a Right to Lye with Impunity, and to make themselves be believ'd, without fear of being reprehended ; and certainly the Number of those that make use of this Privilege is very great, conformable to an old Proverb of ours, *A Beau mentir qui vient de Loin* ; A good Lyer ought to come a great way. As for us, we shall say nothing but exact Truth, no more than if we had never been as far as *Thule*.

This Island makes us still afraid as often as we think of it, and as we were all of us busie endeavouring to preserve our selves from this new Danger, one of our Seamen spy'd a *French* Privateer bearing down upon us with all the Sail she could make. We went to Prayers, and prepar'd to defend our selves ;  
but





A PORPOISE

but we were so happy as to escape this Enemy also ; for after we had doubled the Cape, we found she cou'd not gain upon us : however, she pursu'd us six Hours, till Night coming on we lost sight of her, and ran back the false Course we had kept to escape him. We were all of us convinc'd by this double Deliverance the same Day, that we had been under the singular Protection of the Almighty, and we render'd the Thanks that were due to his Divine Favour.

The 22d we took a sort of Curlew by hand, for it came and perch'd upon our Sails : abundance of Purs follow'd us, flying about our Ship.

The 28th an innumerable Army of Porpuses pass'd by us ; at which Sight we were very well pleas'd : they seem'd to us to march really along in order of Battel, and they leap'd up and down by turns, still keeping their Ranks ; they approach'd so near to us that we struck one ; we darted at him with a Trident, fasten'd at the End of a Rope : when they are wounded they grow weak, through loss of Blood, and then may be easily taken up : The Blood of these Animals is hot ; they bear their Young in their Bellies like Whales, Lamantines, and some other Fish ; the inside of their Body is very like that of a Hog, but the Flesh is Oily and has an ill taste.

The 6th of *October* we spy'd a Squadron of 13 great Dutch Men of War, of which one gave us chase ; for, not knowing what she was, we made the best of our way from her ; when she came up to us, she hung out her Colours ; we did the same, and then we both continu'd our several Courses.

## The Voyage and Adventures

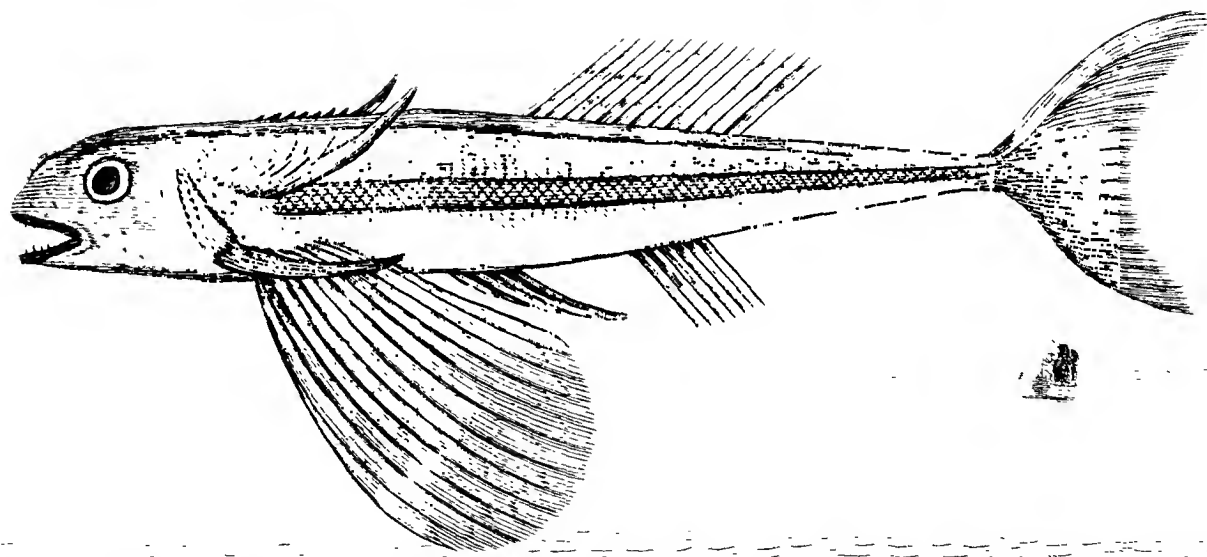
The 22d we discover'd the *Canary Islands* by Moon-light, and fell in with the Trade-Winds, which never left us; or, rather, which we never left till we came in the 9th Degree. By our Account we were 50 Leagues to the Windward of *Palma*, between *Forteventura* and the *Grand Canaries*.

We coasted along the Island *Forteventura*, with a Larboard Tack, a whole Day, and in the Evening about Sun-set we perceiv'd the *Grand Canaries*; we past by it in the Night without meeting with any Ship, tho' commonly they are to be met with thereabouts, especially *Turks*; they post themselves there to lie in wait for the Ships that come out loaden with Wines, in hopes of picking up some of them.

The 28th we were in the height of 24 deg. 29 min. and saw a vast Number of flying Fish about us. I observ'd one of them very exactly; 'twas about 10 Inches long; there are few larger, and abundance shorter: Its Back was of a Rustet-brown Colour, speckled with blue Spots, inclining to a greenish, with a little black amongst it. Its naked Belly was black and blue, and its Sides cover'd with little Scales of dark red. Its long Wings or Fins were brown, with Seagreen Spots upon them. The young Ones are of a light grey, and their Tail the same. Its Eye is great and rais'd; the Sight of it large and blue, the rest black. The Prickles upon the Head of it are of a greyish Colour, and like a sort of very rough Chagreen.

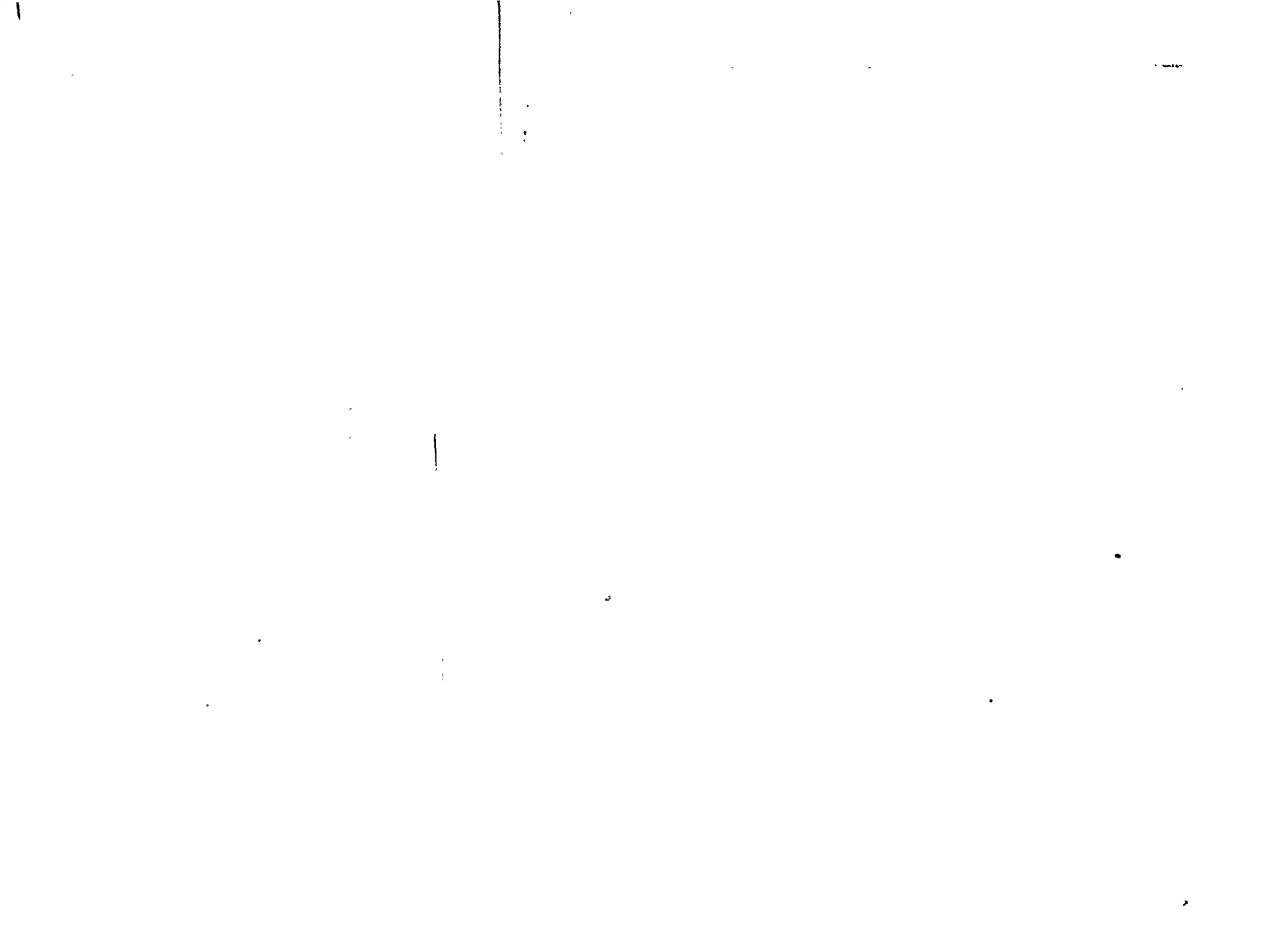
Our Books represent this Fish after another manner; and I doubt not but there are some of them of different sorts of Figures; for Nature varies in every thing. The *Irish Horses* are

A FLYING FISH

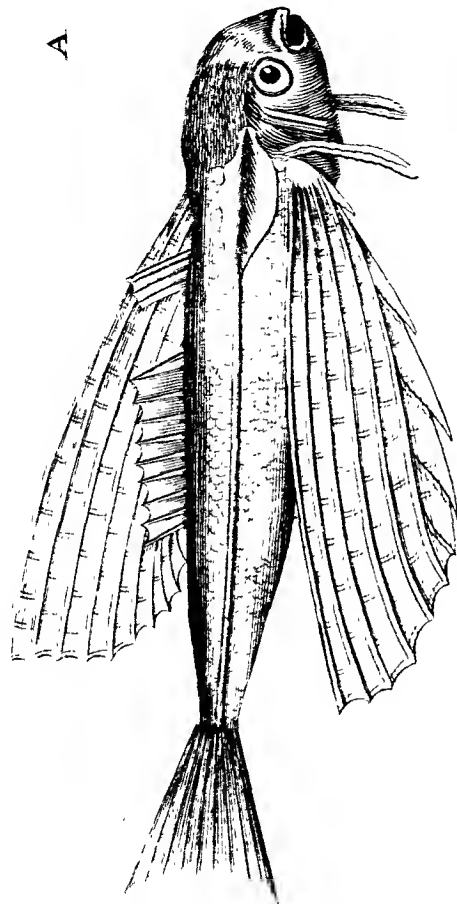




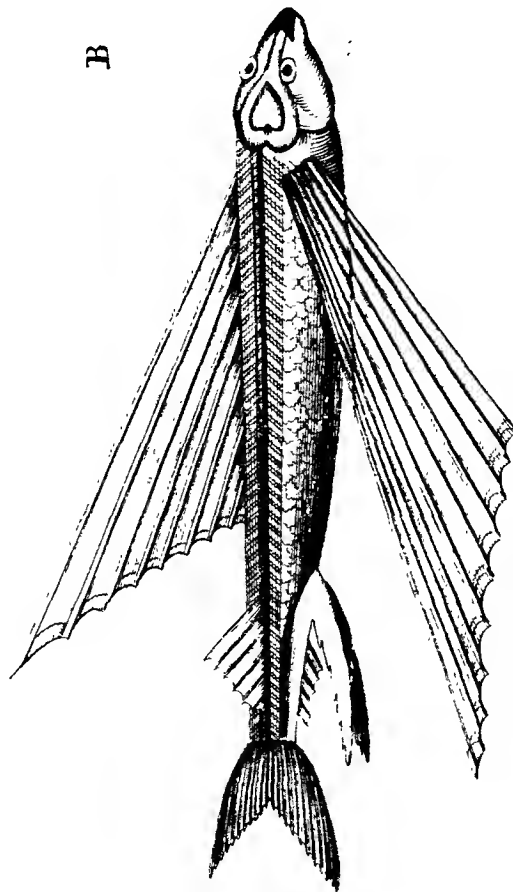




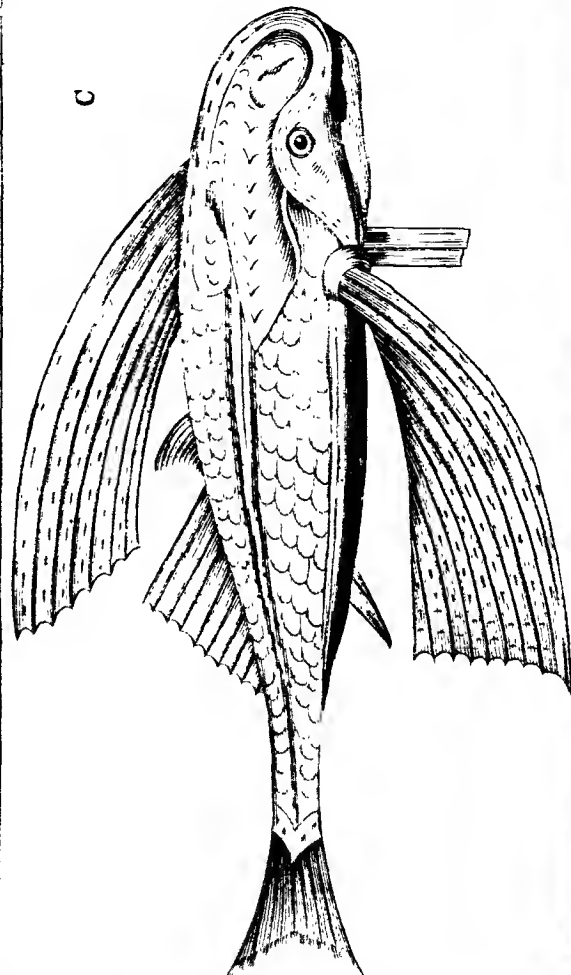
A



B



C



are not of a like make with those of *Friseland*, nor *Kentish* Cows like *Middlesex*, tho' those two Counties are contiguous; much less are they like those of *Iseland*, which have no Horns. And, without going out of our own Species, one Man is a *N.gro*, another a *Dutch* Man, and another a *Chinese*.

To return to our Fish. A certain Naturalist calls that which is mark'd A, a Sea-Swallow, and attributes a great many Properties to it, which I shall not repeat. That which I have mark'd B, is called a Mullet, in *Sanfon Mathurin's* Journal; he was a famous Pilot in the *Mediterranean*, and us'd to see them in the *Gulph of Lyons* and elsewhere. The 3d, mark'd C, was taken from the K. of *Denmark's* Cabinet, where I have some reason to believe 'tis not exactly design'd: For when these Animals grow dry, 'tis a hard matter to observe their true Form. There are some of them that have four Wings. Those we eat tasted something like a Herring.

These poor little Creatures, that may be taken for an Emblem of perpetual Fear, are continually flying and rising to save themselves: they are very often caught in the Ship's Sails: they fly as long as there remains any Moisture in their Wings; which, as soon as they are dry, turn to Fins again; and they are forc'd to take again to the Water, or else, their Fright is always so great, they would fly to the End of the World.

The Efforts they make to become rather Inhabitants of the Air than of the Water, is to avoid the Persecution of the Goldfish and the Bonita's, who are at eternal War with them. But these wretched Animals fly from one Peril, and are immediately overtaken by another; for

## *The Voyage and Adventures*

for the cruel Birds are their irreconcilable Enemies, and always on the watch in great Flocks to devour them, as soon as they enter the new Element, where they thought they shou'd find an Asylum from their Foes of the Sea. The Porpoises make the same War upon the Gold-fish, as the latter do on the Flying Fish: and all this gives us a true Image of human Life; which is nothing but continual Dangers, and in which the Weak commonly fall a Victim to the Strong.

Our Ship wanting Balast, we put into the Island of *Salt*, one of the Isles of *Cape Verd*, which we discover'd the 29th of *October*, and arriv'd the next Day in the Road, where we cast Anchor in a Creek to the Southward of the Island, in eight Fathom Water. A great Number of Sea-Birds came to visit our Vessel, and perching on our Yards, let us take them by Hand: we eat some of them, but we did not like them. We caught Fools, Frigates, Long-tails, and other Birds. Perhaps I shall have room to speak of these Animals hereafter. We had a Swallow ever since we came from the *Canaries*, which we let go every Morning, and it return'd to us at Night; 'twas kill'd here by an Accident.

The 31st we went ashoar, early in the Morning, with our Arms and Dogs to hunt; we found presently a prodigious Quantity of Goats; we cou'd easily see them, tho' at a great distance, for the Island is extreamly dry, without Tree or Bush, producing nothing but a sort of short Grass, at least in the greatest part of what we saw: We kill'd some of them, and left 'em on a Bank, to take them with us when we came back; for we went farther into the  
Island,

Island, and search'd about two or three Hours for fresh Water, but all that we met with was brackish; by which means we were almost dead with Thirst. The Sun shines very hot in this Isle, and there being no Shade, the Heat was very troublesome to us; we therefore return'd to our Goats, and thence to the Seaside, where we arriv'd about Sun-set. When we came back we found there a very handsome Horse, of a reddish bay Colour, his Main and Tail trailing on the Ground; 'twas fierce, and never had any Horse a better Shape, nor a more magnificent Chest: he ran away immediately, and let us see that his Heels were good. I know not what Name to give to another Animal which we also saw, but were not so near it; I believe 'twas a sort of Cat, but one of our Company would have it to be a Fox: And I am mistaken, if he is more happy in his Conjecture, than the Translators of the *Psalms* into *French*, when they make *David* say, *His Enemies should be a Prey to Foxes*. We found most of our Companions ashore catching Turtles, we went along with them up into another part of the Country and digg'd, in hopes of meeting with fresh Water, but all our Labour was in vain, Night came upon us, and we slept on the Sand, it being a Star-light Night. Nor were we less weaken'd by Hunger and Thirst, than tir'd with Hunting. As we lay all of us in a sound sleep, we were on a sudden waken'd by the braying Musick of a Rustick Regiment of Asses, of which we cou'd not rid our selves, but by braying as they did, and firing twice or thrice a Fuzee at them; but they had scarce turn'd their Backs upon us, when another Troop of the same Beasts enter-

tain'd

tain'd us with the same Song : They were accompany'd by above five hundred Goats, which surrounding us, we cou'd sleep no longer : At last these Animals retir'd, and we imagin'd if we follow'd them, they might perhaps lead us to some hidden Spring. As we believ'd, it happen'd, part of them descended into a little Pit, where there was Water, which they drank : We rejoyc'd all of us, as if we had found a Treasure ; but this Water was also salt. These Beasts having been forc'd to drink of it from their Births, 'tis now become customary to them.

Day broke, and Hunger still pressing us, we had a mind to roast a Leg of a Goat, I dare not say of a Kid, 'tis too honourable a Term for it, and I am sorry that ever I should call these Beasts Goats. For want of Wood, we heap'd Asses and Horse Dung together, made a Pyramid of it, like one of *Dutch* Turfs, hung Pieces of Flesh on Strings, and turning 'em round by a good Fire, our Meat was soon ready. But, alas, such Meat, such a Taste, such a Smell, that I can scarce forbear vomiting when I think of it. There's no Sawce like a good Stomach. Every Man's Teeth went to work, we tore it to pieces, chaw'd it as well as we cou'd, and down it went without Water. 'Tis probable the Reader will say here, we were in the wrong to amuse our selves in this Rascally Island, whereas we might have gone aboard and have eat and drank our fill : He must therefore know, That the Seamen who had set us ashoar, were return'd with their Long-boat to the Ship, and, whether we wou'd or not, we were oblig'd to stay till they came for us : They cou'd not think that we far'd so ill ; they saw us making good Cheer by a  
good

good Fire afar off, and did not doubt we were very well at our ease. At last they brought the Boat for us about Noon, and we return'd to our *Swallow*.

The Isle of *Salt* is not eight Leagues about, 'tis so call'd, because Ships go thither to load Salt, which is there excellent in its kind, and in abundance, lying in the crevices of the Rocks, on the *South Coast* of the Island. 'Tis made without Art by the Sea and the Sun. Here also Sailors come to turn the Turtle, a Term us'd by them for killing it, because they turn the Turtle on its Back when they catch it; all the Shoar is cover'd with these Animals especially in the Season when they lay their Eggs. We turn'd some of these stupid and slow Creatures, and amongst the rest, two which according to the guess of the Skillful, weigh'd 500 Pound each. We carry'd all that was good of them aboard with us.

There is nothing more to be said of the Isle of *Salt*. We found some *Cow-dung* there, but could see no *Cows*; and all the Birds we met with were Sparrows, they are like ours except in their size, for they are not half so big.

We must not forget the fine Shells that are spread over all the Coast, the variety of them is Charming, and I never saw any in any other Place so beautiful as here; they are certainly the work of an excellent Workman. The shining of the Enameling, the mixture and diversity of the Colours, the Form, the Delicacy, the Symmetry, every thing Charms, and raises in us a just Admiration of the Great Creator. I was bound for the *Indies*, the *Antipodes*, I did not know whether; for Desert Islands from whence I thought I should never return: And  
my



my Head being full of such Thoughts, I could not amuse my self to gather Shells ; but had I touch'd at this Island when I came back, I should certainly have furnish'd my self plentifully with them.

I must own, now it comes into my Mind, I was sorry that as I walkt about the Island, I could not meet with any of those great and beautiful Birds call'd *Flamans*, from *Flamboyan*s Flaming, which by relation of Voyagers, are the most considerable of the Place. 'Twas not only a simple desire to see these Birds ; the greatest Pleasure I propos'd to my self by it, was to compare the different draughts I had of them with the Original ; For all that have describ'd them, except Mr. *Willoughby*, at least all the Authors, (and they are not a few in number) which I have seen who have spoke of them, make the beak of these Birds like a Spatula or a Spoon, whereas Mr. *Willoughby* designs them with a sharp Beak.

This curious Naturalist adds, that he believes these Birds had the name of *Flamantes* given them, rather on account of some of their Feathers, whose colour is like that of flaming Fire, than because they were originally of *Flanders*. And certainly our learned Author is in the Right ; for 'tis most sure that such *Flemings* as these are as great Strangers in *Flanders*, as in *England*.

The 6th of *Novemb.* we weigh'd Anchor the Wind being fair, and sail'd towards the Isle of *Martin-Vas*, according to our Orders.

The 7th the Wind continuing still fair, we saw and doubled the Island *Bonavist*, which is as bad as the Isle of *Salt* ; 'tis longer and more Mountainous. We could see no more Trees on this Island, than we had done on the other.

The

The 11<sup>th</sup> we the first time made tryal of one of those short but troublesom Tempests, which the Seamen call Gusts, and we had 'em from time to time afterwards till we crost the *Line*. These are a sort of violent Whirlwinds mingled with Rain, which rises at once, but do's not commonly last above a quarter of an Hour. We always prepare to receive them; for we can spy the Gusts afar off: we immediately furl our Top-sails, which otherwise wou'd be carry'd away, and the Masts broken.

When the Wind is too strong we lower all our Sails, or carry as little as we can. While this Tempest lasts, the Sea is in an extream agitation, and seems to be all on Fire. These Gusts often happen several times in the same Day, during which the Ships Crew is ev'ry Man hard put to it; a Calm commonly succeeds in a very little while after the Storm. We also escap'd several watry Dragons, and on the 12<sup>th</sup> the Wind ceas'd in the height of 7 Deg. 15 Min.

At Night we caught a Bird something like a Woodcock, which flew about our Ship all day long; The Mariners kill'd her not so much for the pleasure of eating her, tho' that was worth their while, as to revenge her driving away four Swallows which had follow'd us some time, and every Morning and Night entertain'd us with Musick the more agreeable, because it puts us in mind of the dear Land, which is so well belov'd by all Men that are sailing in the middle of the vast Ocean.

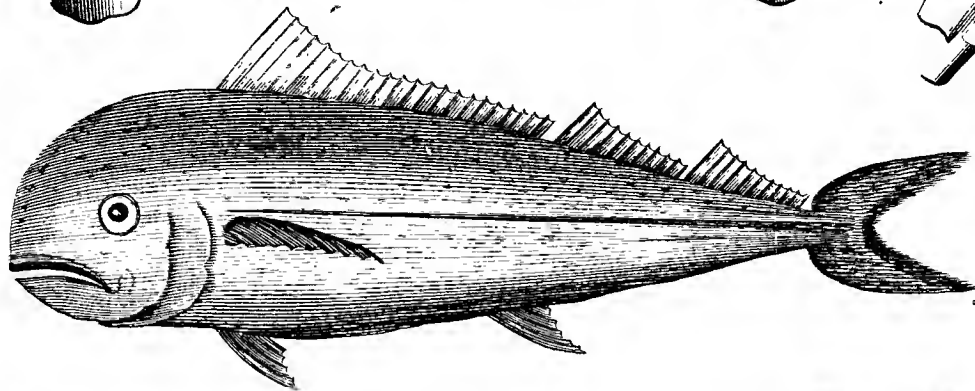
The 13<sup>th</sup> an hour after Day-light we met with a furious Gust, which brought our Main-top-mast by the Board, having broke the Iron  
Hoop

Hoop that bound it. I observe this only because all our Crew were very much amaz'd at it.

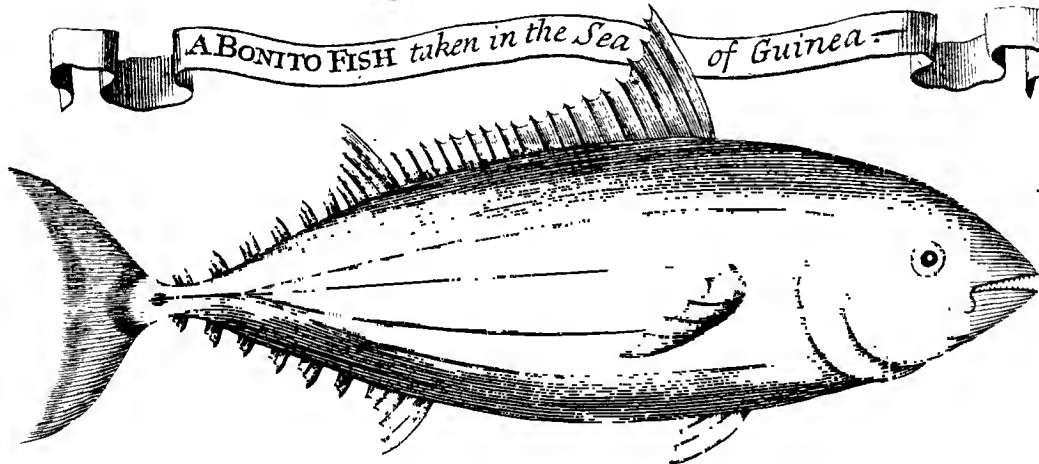
The 14<sup>th</sup> we saw a prodigious number of Gold-fish and Bonita's, of which I have spoken. These Fish being well enough known, I did not describe them; but since I have occasion to speak of 'em again, I have a great mind to tell what sort of Fish those were that I saw. The Gold-fish of *America*, of which Mr. *de Rochefort* writes have sharp Heads, I know nothing of such Gold-fish as these; those that I saw had a round flattish Snout, that gives them a certain Physiognomy, in which I did not take much delight. Neither do I believe that any Body values this Fish for the beauty of its shape, but that of its Colours are admirable: There are two sorts of Gold-fish, that which I have giv'n the Figure of, is enamel'd on its Back, with speckles of a blewish Green on a black Ground: Its Belly is of a bright Silver Colour, its Tail and Fins as if gilded with fine Gold; Nothing can be more bright and shining when 'tis in its Element, or before it begins to Mortifie, which it does presently when 'tis out of it: 'Tis four or five foot long, and not thicker than a Salmon. *Rondelet* calls it the Sea-Bream, our Mariners told me, that the other Species of the Gold-fish differs from this only in that its Jaw sticks out a little more, and that its Speckles are a beautiful Azure on a Golden Ground. The Flesh of this Fish is firm, and tastes very well.

The Bonita is generally three or four Foot long, very thick and Flethy, its Back is cover'd with a little Scale, so thin, that one can scarce perceive it; 'tis of a Slate colour, and a little  
upon

THE DORADO. FISH

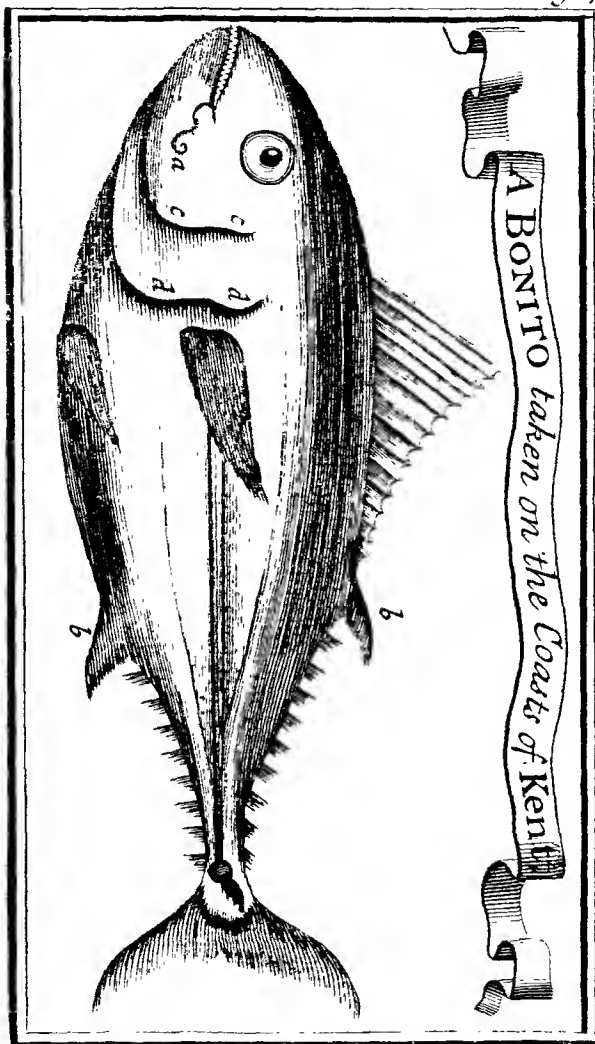


A BONITO FISH taken in the Sea of Guinea.









upon the Green in some Places. Its Belly is of a grey Pearl colour, and turns brown near the Back; four streaks of a yellowish colour begin at the side of its Head, run along the Body almost at a Parallel distance, and join at the Tail, which is not unlike that of a Makarel. Its Eye is large and lively, resembling a Jet-stone set in a Silver Ring. I have design'd the Shape of its Body, and the Disposition of its Fins. Near the Tail of it, there are six little things like square Fins on the Back of it not an Inch high, and over against them under its Belly there are seven.

As I was writing this, a Friend of mine who is always admiring the Divine Wonders of Nature, and very nicely considers them; told me that he had measur'd and design'd a Bonita which was taken in the year 1702. near Rye, on the *Kentish Shoar*, and which differ'd in several things from that I have been speaking of. The Reader will I doubt not be pleas'd to see the Billet which my Friend wrote me on this Subject, when he sent me the draught of this Bonita.

' The Fish which in the *Indian Sea* is call'd  
' Bonita, is known on the Coasts of *France*,  
' and particularly between the *Loire* and the  
' *Garonne*, by the name of *Germon*. It very  
' rarely enters the Channel, which I note *en*  
' *passant* is quite contrary to the Makarel; for  
' the Coasts of *Normandy*, especially the *Bessin*  
' and *Costentin* are full of them; whereas they  
' are never, or very rarely seen about *Rochelle*.  
' The *Germon* or Bonita of our Seas, is cer-  
' tainly a Fish of the same Species with the Bo-  
' nitas you saw in your Voyages, but the Spe-  
' cies varies a little, a thing that may be ob-  
' served



' serv'd in all sorts of Animals, as soon as we  
 ' change the Country, as you have your self ta-  
 ' ken notice. The last Bonita which I saw,  
 ' and which was taken near *Rye* in the begin-  
 ' ning of *June 1-02.* was just three Foot long,  
 ' and its Body proportionably greater than that  
 ' which you design'd in the Figure you shew'd  
 ' me; for thrice the breadth of it where 'twas  
 ' broadest, made compleatly its length. I send  
 ' you an exact draught of it. At the first view  
 ' one would think that this Fish did not open  
 ' its Mouth very wide, but there's a secret  
 ' help for that, and it opens it as far as the place  
 ' mark'd *a.* Its Teeth above and below are so  
 ' little, so short, and so weak, that one wou'd  
 ' think they were only made for Scratching:  
 ' Its Tongue is broad, blackish and hard at  
 ' the Root, but soft and a little reddish at the  
 ' Tip. Its Eye is a good Inch Diameter: The  
 ' Sight like very white and transparent Chry-  
 ' stal, and the Circle that surrounds it, is more  
 ' Brilliant than polish'd Gold.

' The colour of this Fish is the same with  
 ' that of which you have giv'n us a Descripti-  
 ' on, tho' it has no Scales on its Back, it has  
 ' nothing but a smooth Skin on its Back and  
 ' Belly, and on its Side between the Tail and  
 ' the Fins near the Gills, there's a scaly Lift  
 ' two Inches broad, the Scales so little and so  
 ' fine, that they are scarce perceptible: Its two  
 ' Fins, if I may call them so, which are mark'd  
 ' *B,* are bony and immoveable. In the nar-  
 ' rowest part of its Tail, there's a knot on each  
 ' side, out of which grows a little hairy Tuft  
 ' that is not above an Inch and a half long.

' Whereas your Fish has but six of those lit-  
 ' tle Fins which you have represented in your  
 ' Draught,

' Draught, to be upon the Back toward the  
 ' Tail, and seven under it; this has nine a-  
 ' bove and eight below. *c. c.* Shews where the  
 ' Gills are which open one another very easily.  
 ' And *d. d.* is like a great Scale, which cannot  
 ' be but very little lifted up all about it.

The Trade-winds having left us in the 9<sup>th</sup>  
 Degree, we had nothing after that but Gusts  
 and Calms till we came to the Line, no soon-  
 er was one gone, but another came. The Heat  
 was not excessive, we cou'd very well bear our  
 Night-gowns all Night long.

We crost the Line the 23<sup>d</sup> of November, and  
 were oblig'd to undergoe the impertinent Ce-  
 remony of *Baptism*, at least all those who had  
 not assisted at the same Festival before, or  
 would not buy themselves off for a piece of  
 Money.

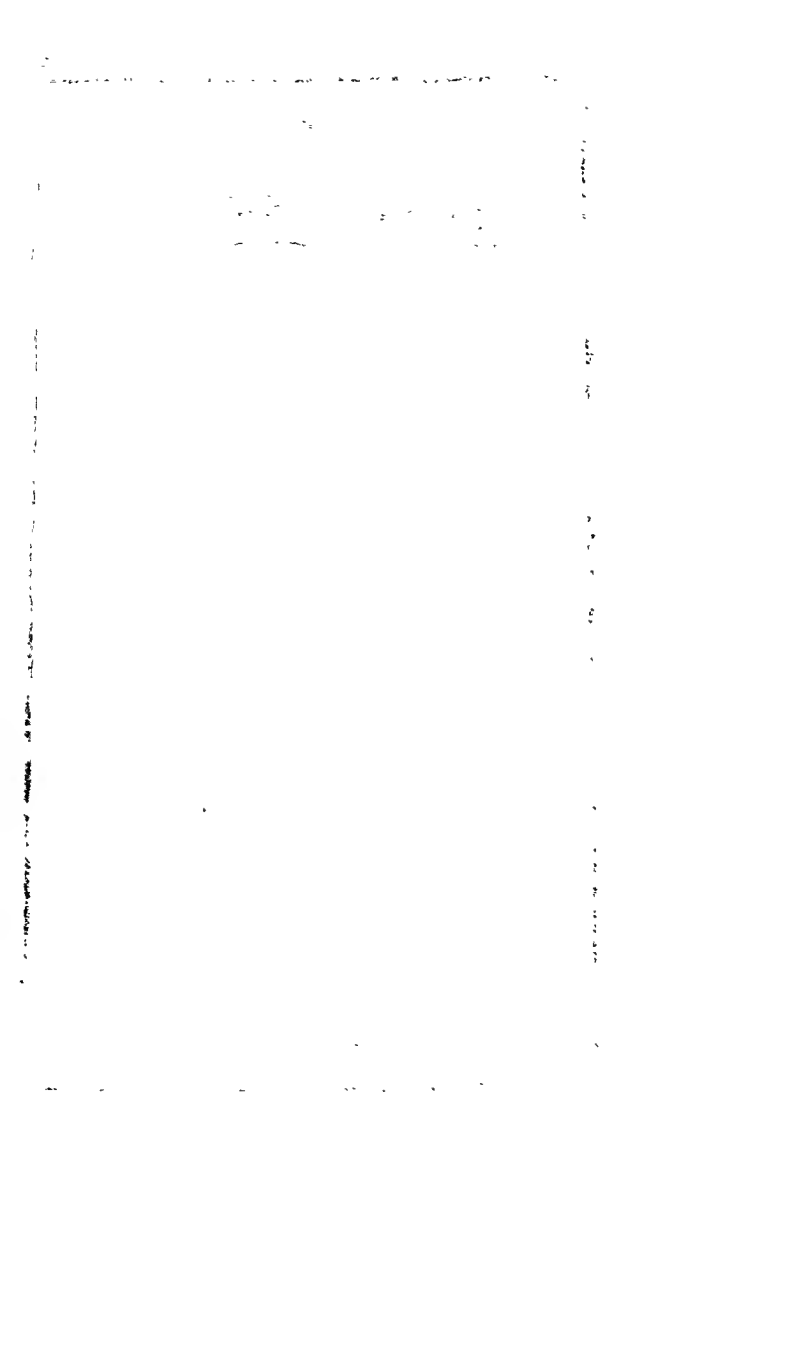
'Tis an ancient Custom, and will not be a-  
 bolish'd without difficulty; 'tis also sometimes  
 done when we pass the Tropicks. I shall in a  
 few words report how this fine Ceremony was  
 perform'd in our Vessel. One of the Seamen  
 who had past the Line before, dress'd himself in  
 Rags, with a Beard and Hair of Hards of  
 Hemp, and black'd his face with Soot and Oil  
 mix'd together. Thus Equip'd, holding a Sea-  
 Chart in one Hand, and a Cutlass in the other,  
 with a Pot full of blacking Stuff standing by  
 him, he presented himself upon Deck atten-  
 ded by his Suffragans, dress'd as whimsically as  
 himself, and arm'd with Grid-Irons, Stoves,  
 Kettles and little Bellis; with which rare In-  
 struments they made a sort of Musick, the good-  
 ness of which may be easily imagin'd.

They call'd those that were to be initiated  
 into these Rites and Mysteries one after ano-  
 ther,

ther, and having made them sit down on the edge of a Tub full of Water, they oblig'd them to put one Hand on the Chart, and promise that on the like Occasion they wou'd do to others, what was at that time done to them. Then they gave them a mark in the Forehead with the stuff out of the Pot, wetted their Faces with Sea-water, and askt them if they wou'd give the Crew any thing to drink, promising them they wou'd in such case let them go without doing any further Pennance. Those that gave were presently discharg'd, and some avoided this unpleasant *Praeludium* to what was to follow, by giving 'em something Extraordinary: It cost me but a Crown to have the same Privilege with the Latter. As for those who paid nothing, they were thrown into the Tub of Water over Head and Ears, and then wash'd and scrub'd every where with the Ships Ballast; and I believe this scrubbing and washing lasted much longer than those who were so treated desir'd.

Our Frigate and Boat having never past the Line, they were subjected to the same Law. The Captain was oblig'd to give something to save the Beakhead of his Ship, the Seamen alledging, 'twas their Right to cut off the Boats Nose else. The Money the Men got by it, was laid up to be spent on the whole Crew when opportunity offer'd. Every Nation practices this ridiculous Custom after a different Manner.

We kept on a straight course towards the Isles of *Martin Vas*, which are in 20 Degrees *South* Latitude, and we bad the Captain put in there, that we might go a-shoar and visit them according to our Orders. He having no design to  
touch



THE GREAT THROAT .



touch there, reply'd, That the Round-top of our Fore-Mast was half broken, and we should have a great deal of trouble to make those Islands, because we must go near the Wind, and tack all the Way : He therefore chang'd his Course, notwithstanding all our Entreaties to the contrary, and the Contempt we shew'd for his false and trivial Reasons. Thus we made the Cape of the Island of *Tristan d'Acugna*, which is in 37 Deg. of *South* Latitude.

The 10<sup>th</sup> of *December* we past the Tropick of Capricorn, and enter'd the *Southern* Temperate Zone.

The 13<sup>th</sup> we were visited by several Birds, there were abundance of those which are call'd Great Gullies, and which rather shou'd have the name of great Crows, on account of their great hanging Breasts. They are almost as big as a Goose, are very tall, but neither handsom nor good to eat ; their Flesh being tough, and having a strange Taste. Their Heads are big, their Beaks long and sharp, their Bodies white, their Wings brown or russet, their Neck sometimes short, sometimes long, according as they please, either to stretch it out or shrink it up. 'Tis a melancholy Bird that passes whole days on the brink of a Rock, hanging its Head over into the Sea, like a Fisherman with a Line to catch little Fish. Though the figure of this Creature was not at first sight very pleasing to us, they were however very welcome, because we were weary of seeing nothing but Water, and the least new Objects diverted us. Like their Highnesses in those little out-of-the-way Courts, where no Company comes to interrupt their Solitude ; or like the Nuns who are so greedy of Society in their Solitary Convents.

## *The Voyage and Adventures*

The 1<sup>st</sup> we heard the Seamen cry a Whale, another Marine Pleasure; every Body rose immediately to pay our Compliment to the Eminency of a great black Back, which swam up and down slowly about our Ship.

A Moment after we saw fifteen or twenty more, which put me in mind of what Mr. de Godcau says elegantly in his Poems.

*Then, for the Beauty of the Universe,  
With Monsters various in their Forms  
Hast Peopled all the Liquid Plains;  
And wilt that all within the spacious Deep,  
To the huge Whales shou'd Homage pay  
Who look like floating Rocks upon the Sea.*

Indeed such as have no more Experience of the Sea than honest *Alexio Cad. muste* had, and all his Ships Crew imagine, that these huge Beasts seek after to devour them. This celebrated *Voyager* in the I. Chapter of the *History* of his *Navigation* tells us, they were all very much afraid of a terrible Monster, whose Fins were like the Sails of a Windmill, which came down upon them, but they escap'd that Danger, by clapping all their Sails to, and flying faster than the Monster could pursue them. As for us, We were so far from being afraid, that we were extreamly delighted to see those Colosses play in the Waves with as much agility, as a Bird flies in the Air. One of these Whales was much bigger than any of the rest, and lookt like a little Isle with a little Mountain in it, on the surface of the smooth Ocean.

I question whether that prodigious half of a Jaw which is thought worthy to be fasten'd to the Wall of the Pallace of St. James's in London,

den, belong'd to an Animal of a more Monstrous size. Our Seamen who had *Patricius Vartormanni's* Relation, cou'd not help laughing when they read what that famous Author writes of Whales that piss'd as high as the Clouds.

But if they had read *Pliny* and *Solinus*, venerable for their Antiquity, with their Whales 960 Foot long, their inclination to Laugh, had been chang'd into a mortal Fright. for fear of being all swallow'd, Ship, Anchors, Sails, Masts, Men and Goods: For tho' those that are commonly call'd *Naturalists*, have for a long time us'd themselves to affirm, that *Jonas* cou'd not be swallow'd by a Whale, because the Throat of these Animals is so straight, that hardly a Pilcher can go down it; yet every Body do's not believe what they say, as a matter beyond all Dispute. There are few Men who have themselves Dissected Whales, and have seen with their own Eyes, what sort of Throats they have; besides, we must consider there are several different kinds of these Marine Monsters. And as I cannot refuse believing *P. George Fournier*, a very curious Man, and very knowing in every thing which belongs to the Sea, who assures us in his *Hydrography*, that two Men were found in the Belly of a Whale that was thrown a-shoar at *Valencia*, on the Coast of *Spain*, a Jaw of which is preserv'd in the *Escorial*, so I am satisfi'd a Whale of the size *Solinus* speaks of, wou'd have swallow'd us up as easily, as they do Sack and Leaches in *England*. *Sigisler Cadenusio* says, that his *Leviathan* was bigger than the Whale; but the Dispute concerning the *Whale* and the *Leviathan*, is about a word only; for the Animal that in all Languages is call'd a Whale, is the biggest



of all Fish, and even of all Animals. And from thence Mr. *Bochart* writes (*Phal.* Vol. II. Book 1. Chap. 1.) that the word *Baleine* or Whale is a Syriac word, which signifies Lord of Fishes.

I could willingly say one word more on this Article, to confute the Error of those who imagine the Whale-bone which Women use in their Stays and Gowns, is taken out of the Tail and Fins of this Fish; for what I say, I know very well, and that is, the Whale-bone we speak of is never found any where but in the Mouth of several kinds of these Animals which have no Teeth: Enough of this, 'tis time to keep on our way, and that I may not be accus'd here of loving Digressions, I shall say nothing of the Battel between the Sword-fish and the Whale, which our Mariners told us of, tho' it could not properly be call'd a Digression, and the thing is curious enough, much more so than the fighting of Cocks, or that of Dogs and Bears, in which whole Nations take delight.

The 21<sup>st</sup> we again met with abundance of Whales, and there was one which I believe scratch'd her self against our Ship, but so rudely, that she was flead with it; she found some Fracture which rub'd off the Skin, for when she was at a Distance from us, we perceiv'd she was all bloody, and her scratching had giv'n our Vessel a little shake.

Arriving in the height of the Isle *Tristan* we sail'd *Eastward* to endeavour to gain it, but we could not succeed because of the Fogs and hazy Weather, which we had for five or six days; we lay by all that while, that we might not go beyond it, nor come too near it. The Weather

ther not clearing up, we were afraid of losing our time there, and resolv'd to take hold of the opportunity of a fair Wind which then presented, and might bring us in a few days to the Cape of *Good Hope* : But we had not kept on our Course thither six Hours, before the Wind shifted again, and was in our Teeth; which oblig'd the Captain to tell us, he must make a new effort to put into the Isle of *Tristan*. His pretended design succeeded in some sort, we saw that Island *Thursday* the 27<sup>th</sup> of *December*, about six in the Morning, and coasted it from the *North*, to the *South* and by *East*, but we cou'd find no place to cast Anchor, we were always Sounding, but never reach'd the Bottom.

We perceiv'd plainly enough that the Captains Chart was false, because there was a Bay mark'd to be in that part which we saw, where there certainly was none at all ; and having no intention that we should land there, he wou'd have perswaded us the Isle was inaccessible : But we were sure Ships had formerly anchor'd there, and were confirm'd in that Opinion by a good Chart of the *Sieur Testard's*, where a Bay was mark'd in another place to the *Westward*, and it represented the Coasts that were before us, to be, as indeed they were, very high and steep.

We observ'd a little Island to the *Southward*; but we did not come near it. That Coast of the Isle of *Tristan* which we saw, was about two Leagues long ; it seem'd to be extreamly agreeable, tho' very steep, as I have said ; and tho' we had Mists from time to time, which depriv'd us in part of the sight of it, and sometimes hid it all entirely from us, yet we cou'd  
see

see the Hills from the top to the bottom, were adorn'd with the most beautiful verdure in the World, and we saw the Sun with Pleasure thro' tall and straight Trees, with which the tops of the Mountains were cover'd, Birds were every where flying about, the running Waters flow'd abundantly in several places, from Bason to Bason, making admirable Cascades; and from the foot of the Hills, to which they rapidly row'd, they fell precipitately into the Sea. All the different Beauties of this charming Prospect, made us more desirous to have a nearer view of it, and refresh our selves in so delicious a Place; but we desir'd it in vain.

The Sea was almost cover'd with Wha'es and Sea-Wolfs, which swam to the very Shear of the Isle playing with the Water, and some of them ran ag'inst our Frigat; about which flew a great number of Sea-fowl of several kinds, some as big as our Geese, others no bigger than Ducks. The sight of them fill'd us with new Joy, as did every thing that brought the much desir'd Land to our Remembrance: 'Twas to no purpose for us to flatter our selves with hopes of Landing on the lovely Isle that lay before us, and perhaps we might have stay'd there too long if we had. There was the greater likelihood of it, inasmuch as our Healths were very much impair'd, the most Vigorous finding his Strength extreamly decay'd, but we cou'd discover neither Bay nor Port, our Captain not having done all that was in his Power to search after one: We durst not stay near the Shoar in the Night-time; besides, we were too much expos'd to violent gusts of Wind which blew off Land from between the Mountains, so we pursu'd our Voyage towards the Cape.

In

In the Night the Wind rose so high, that all our Hands found business enough to employ them. The Waves flew up to the top of our Masts, and there fell so much Water upon Deck, that our young Lad had been drown'd if he had not been very nimbly assisted.

On *New-Years-day*, 1691. we were entertain'd with the sight of a Sea-Cow of a russet Colour; sometimes her whole Head, and sometimes above half her Body appear'd above Water; she was thick and round, and seem'd to be more bulky than the biggest of our Cows. Her Eye was large, her Teeth or Tusks long, and her Muzzle swell'd out a little: One of our Mariners assur'd us, this Animal had Feet the same as you see in this Figure.

The 11th and 12th we saw abundance of Birds as big as Partridges, and very near of the same Colour, which our Ships Crew call'd by the Name of *Griffards* or grey Birds: There were several other sorts, and all of them different from those of our Continent. You may imagine these new Objects were not disagreeable to us; but what pleas'd us most was, that they were a certain sign of our being near Land.

The 13th in the Evening we saw and knew the Cape of *Good Hope*, but lost sight of it again in a great Fog, which rose on a sudden, and oblig'd us to keep out to Sea all that Night.

The next day we drew near and saw the Isle *Robben*, which is at the entrance of the Port. This little Island is flat, and has no Dwellings upon it but some Hurts, where the *Lime-burners* live, when they are sent thither to make it.

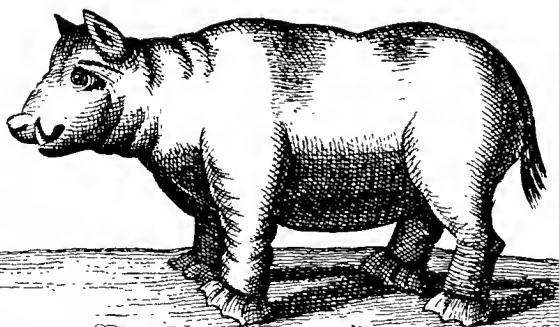
All of us had a long while earnestly desir'd to arrive at the Cape, for we all wanted Refreshment

freshment extreamly, being almost eaten up with the Scurvy, and the Grapes beginning to ripen, the Season was very favourable to us. After having Coasted along the Cape two days, sometimes with a Larboard, and sometimes with a Starboard Tack, because of the contrary Wind and Current, we at last enter'd the Bay the 26th of *January*, 1691. and cast Anchor about four in the Afternoon.

Tho' this seems to be an admirable Bay, its vast Basen being enclos'd on one side by a ridge of Mountains, and on the other by a long tract of Earth, which seems instead of a Mole for it. 'Tis however very often dangerous to ride in, the reason of which is, partly for that one of those Mountains which ought always to be a shelter to it, is sometimes, and even frequently a fatal Source of those impetuous Gusts, that presently put all the Ships into a terrible Disorder; besides, the Sea-winds are very furious, they blow with a frightful force, and the Anchorage not being very good, Ships are in great danger of running a-shoar, or oversetting, and no Boats are then suffer'd to come off to them. This bad Mountain is near the Point of the Cape, and call'd the *Devil's Mountain*, on account of the mischief it do's. 'Twas in the year 1493. that *Bartholomew Diaz* was sent by *John II. King of Portugal* to discover this Cape; but he says, the dreadful Winds that always blow there, hinder'd him from Landing, and for that Reason he gave the Place the Name of *Tormentado* the Tempestuous. The story adds, the King reply'd they shou'd not be so soon discourag'd, and that he wou'd himself give that Land the Name of the Cape of *Good Hope*.

There

A SEA-COW



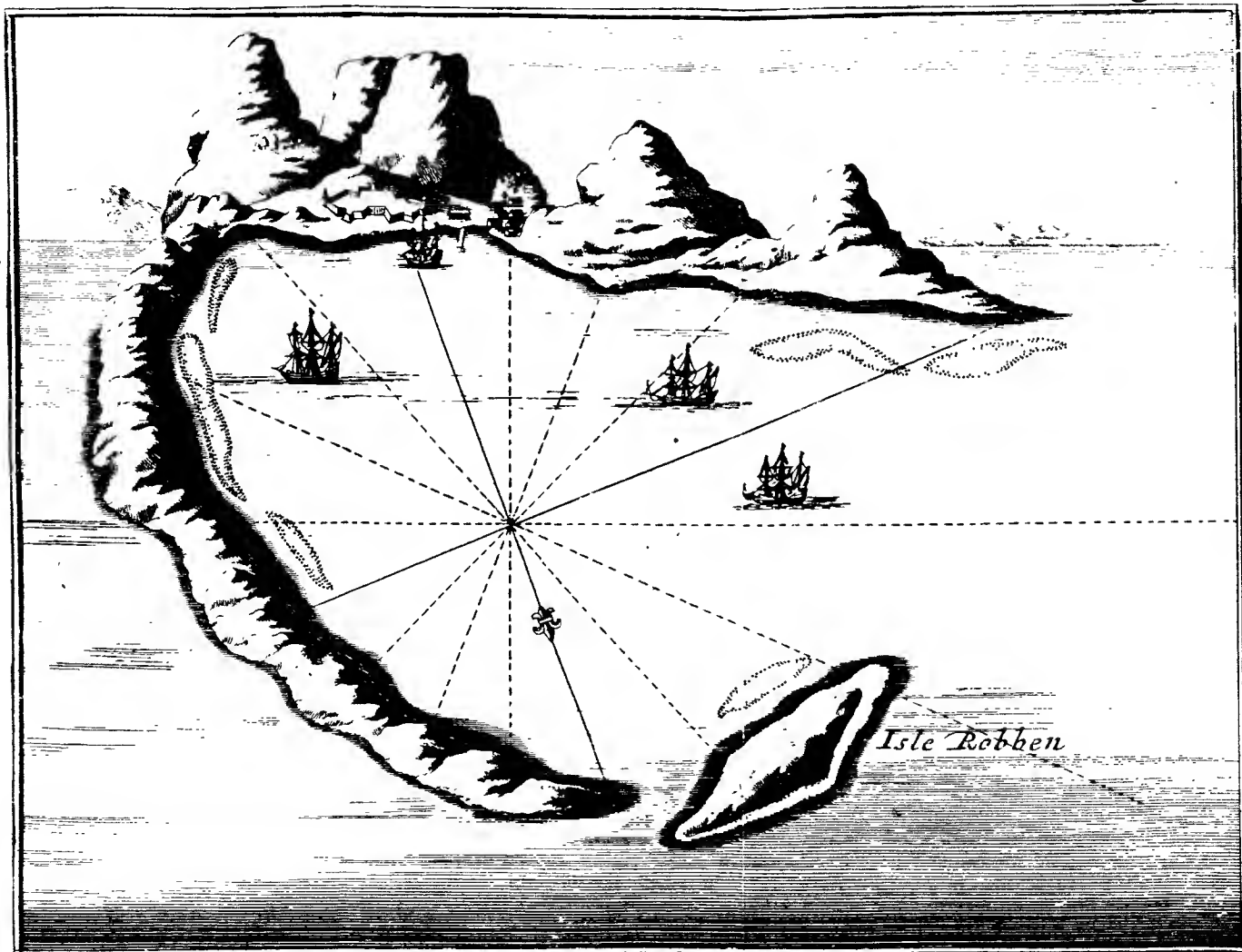






# THE BAY OF THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE

Page 29.



There are two other Mountains near the *Devil's*, one call'd the *Lyon's Mountain*; for that when we see it from the Bay, some Men fancy it looks like a Lyon Couchant. On the top of it there's always a Guard, and ten pieces of Canon: And when any Ships are discover'd at Sea, notice of it is giv'n to the Port.

The other Mountain is call'd the *Table Mountain*, and with good reason; for its Summit being cut off Horizontally, it naturally enough represents the figure of a Table. There's a little Lake or Pond at the top of it, which supplies part of the cultivated Lands in the bottom with Water: We had several *Charts*, and took several views of the Bay, but this seem'd to us to be the best.

We found four Ships there, two *Dutch* (the *Black Lion* and the *Mountain of China*), one *English*, and one *Danish*. Our Guns being still in the *Hold*, we cou'd not Salute them at first according to Custom. 'Twas the next day before they were ready, and when fir'd, it had been better we had let it alone, unless we cou'd have come off more luckily; though as it happen'd, 'twas well it was no worse; for one of our Guns which was loaden with Ball ever since we came from the *Texel*, and had not been discharg'd, was forgotten to be loaden, and being fir'd struck the Wall of the Fort, after having pass'd through the middle of thirty Persons, and brush'd a little the Beard of the Serjeant, who return'd us our Bullet: We were chid for our Negligence, and that was all. I remember to have read in *Lambard's Description* of the County of *Kent* in *England*, a like violent Salutation of a Bullet which was shot thro' the Palace of *Greenwich*, and whistl'd in the

## The Voyage and Adventures

the First Queen *Mary's* Ears. Kings don't love such sort of Honours, and our Serjeant was of the same mind with Kings.

The next day we went to deliver our Letters to the Governour, who check'd us for the Blunder we had made in entring the Port, and indeed we deserv'd it: However, he receiv'd us very civilly out of respect to the Treaty Monsieur *du Quesne* had made with *Messieurs* the Directors of the *E. st-India* Company, from whom we also brought Letters of Recommendation. We afterwards made the necessary Inquiries for the prosecution of our Voyage, particularly if the *French* had again taken possession of the Island of *Mascaregne*, and if there was any news of their Squadron at the *Cape*? But we cou'd meet with no certain account of either the one or the other.

Some told us, the Squadron of Seven Men of War had put three hundred Men a-shoar there, in their way to the *Indies*: Others said, the *French* who were driv'n out of *Siam*, had seiz'd the Isle. And others assur'd us, that Squadron never touch'd there, and that there were only a few Families at *Mascaregne*, who had dwelt there a long time. These Reports being all different, were of no use to us. All agreed, that nothing cou'd compare with the Island of *Mascaregne* for Beauty and Fertility. That Corn, Grapes, and every thing else proper for the Nourishment of Man, grew there in abundance, and almost without Cultivating. This made us resolve to depart with all convenient speed for *Maurice* Isle, which is not far from that of *Mascaregne* or *Eden*. We might expect there to be better inform'd of things, and enabled to concert our Measures better, to follow

low the Orders that were giv'n us in *Holland*.

Those of us that were sickest Landed at the Cape, as soon as we arriv'd, to cure our selves of the Scurvy, staying at Land being the only true and sovereign Remedy for that Distemper.

The Grapes were just beginning to grow ripe when we came there (which was an excellent Refreshment for our selves, and our Ships Crew :) We stay'd there Weeks at the Cape, as well to recover our Health, as to refit our Ship. Since my design is to speak more largely of the Cape of *Good Hope* in the sequel of this Relation, and to give an account of what Remarkable things I saw there, in my Return, I shall not detain the Reader any longer about it now, our good *Swallow* having been refresh'd as well as we, and all our Company being in a good state of Health, we weigh'd Anchor the 13<sup>th</sup> of Feb. 1691. after three Weeks rest a-shoar. We Saluted the Fort with five Guns, and so set Sail, tho' the Wind was not quite fair for us. After having tack'd to and again some time, we went on in a straight Course to double Cape *Needles*; we came into 40 Degrees, and the Wind continu'd changeable till the 15<sup>th</sup> of March, when we had all the Prognosticks that fore-run a terrible Tempest.

The Wind became Impetuous in a very little time, and the Sea foaming and lifting up its Waves, form'd Mountains that seem'd higher than our Masts: the Air appear'd to be all on fire, Lightnings struck us almost blind, and the Waves rowl'd dreadfully in upon us. But our Crew were most of all terrify'd at the sight of *St. Elme's Fire*, which stuck to our Masts: Our Ship

Ship was so little, that People were amaz'd at the sight of it at the Cape, and 'twas now driv'n along with inconceivable swiftness: All things were in Confusion, and horrible Disorder. Our Tackling broke, our Chests, our Arms, Beds, the Mariners and Passengers were tumbled *Pell-mell*, from one side to t'other: The Heavens which appear'd at first to us to be all on fire, were now hid from our Eyes by black Clouds, from whose profound depths issu'd such Torrents of Water, as threaten'd to overwhelm those that handled the Ropes with present Destruction.

Our Deck was always a Foot deep in Water, for the Sea threw it in faster, than it cou'd run out; and it added to our Terrors, that no body there had ever seen the like before, so extraordinary was this Storm; the same Wind increas'd still to a certain Point: after which all the others blew successively, and sometimes mingled together with equal fury to make Sport with our poor little Vessel, which this Minute they tost up to the Skye's, and the next sunk down to the Earth. During the ten hours that this Tempest lasted, all the Winds conspir'd to make an entire *tour* of the Compass; and it being impossible to handle the Ropes and Sails to work the Ship regularly, we were all that while oblig'd to abandon our selves to the caprice and fury of the Waves.

At last the Storm decreas'd by little and little, we recover'd Hope in the midst of Despair, and heartily Congratulated one another on our common Deliverance, each of us feeling a secret Joy, which none can be sensible of, that has not escap'd the like Danger, and been deliver'd out of so great and so just a  
Fright.

Fright. We therefore return'd thanks to him, that had preserv'd us in the midst of it thro' his infinite Mercy.

When we were a little come to our selves, we lookt upon those dreadful Billows which threaten'd still to swallow us up, as if they only play'd with us, and concluded that the Tempest in which we had been, cou'd be nothing less than a Hurricane. We found a true and lively Description of it in the CVII. Psalm, which we read with great Pleasure and Admiration, as we did also the XXIX.

Let who will boast of the famous *Idea's* of *Virgil* on the same Subject: What he says, do's not come up to the *Sublime* of these two Psalms. And indeed all the Places admir'd by the Pedants in the *Greek* and *Latin* Poets, are but Trifles, in Comparison with the Magnificent and Inimitable Canticles of *David*.

We Discours'd a long time on the terrible and almost incredible effects of the Matter of Air, which is in appearance so soft, so weak, so light, so invisible, and like to nothing, and which in the impetuous Agitations of these Whirl-winds, tear up the greatest Trees by the Roots, break Ships to pieces, throw down Houses, and in a few Minutes cause such great Disorders.

What's most to be admir'd in it, is, that the surest Prefage of a Hurricane (an *Indian* Word which we have adopted) is a perfect Calm; the Sea puts on a deceitful Mien, she smooths all her Furrows, and leaves not the least wrinkle on her Brows, but looks on you with a gay and smiling Air.

I wish those Gentlemen whom we call Philosophers, wou'd shew us distinctly the secret

Springs of these several wonderful Movements; instead of filling their famous Writings with their little superficial Reasons, which are almost always false. True sages humbly confess that Nature has her unsearchable Depths, and that to speak properly, all these are things Divine. They acknowledge also, that one of the greatest Sciences of true Philosophy, is not to be ignorant of ones Ignorance.

It has been thought, that the Rain is salt when the Hurricane is at the height; several Voyagers have written as much, but tho' I will not positively deny the matter of fact, I am very apt to believe they confound the sprinklings of the Waves with the Rain: If 'tis said that the Rain has been found to be Salt a-shoar, in the middle of certain Islands, I answer in the first place, that I doubt it, and add, that the same Whirl-winds that lift up the greatest Vessels, may also raise up great quantities of those broken Waves, and scatter them to a vast distance, in these Isles or other Places far from the Sea, where falling down in drops, they may easily be mistaken for Rain.

I shall say one word only of *St. Elme's Fire*, which I saw flicking to our Masts when the Storm was at the strongest, because I did not make any particular Observation of that Phenomena. I saw it but by chance, and my Mind was then so employ'd about things of another Nature, that it had no time for matters of Curiosity. I observ'd a Body of blewish Light, as it were curl round one of our Masts, and I did not look to see if there was any more; what makes me believe there was but one, is, our Seamen were frighted at the sight of it; whereas had there been two, these poor  
Wretches

Wretches wou'd have taken it for a Happy Omen. 'Twas without doubt according to this *Idea*, that the Name of one of these two Fires only, is not mention'd by *St. Paul* speaking of the Ship he was in, but of both together: I say of both, because two was then spoken of. The two Children that came out of the same Womb with *Hellen* and *Clytemnestra*, the two Eggs of *Læda*, which some have transform'd into the Constellation of *Gemini*, and others adore under their Primitive Name of *Castor* and *Pollux*, as Gods of the Sea, because they support Pirates: But I know there sometimes appear four or five together, and perhaps more. As for Monsieur *St. Elme* succeeding Monsieur *St. Castor*, and Monsieur *St. Pollux*, 'tis a question that I leave to some Seraphick Doctor to decide how it came about.

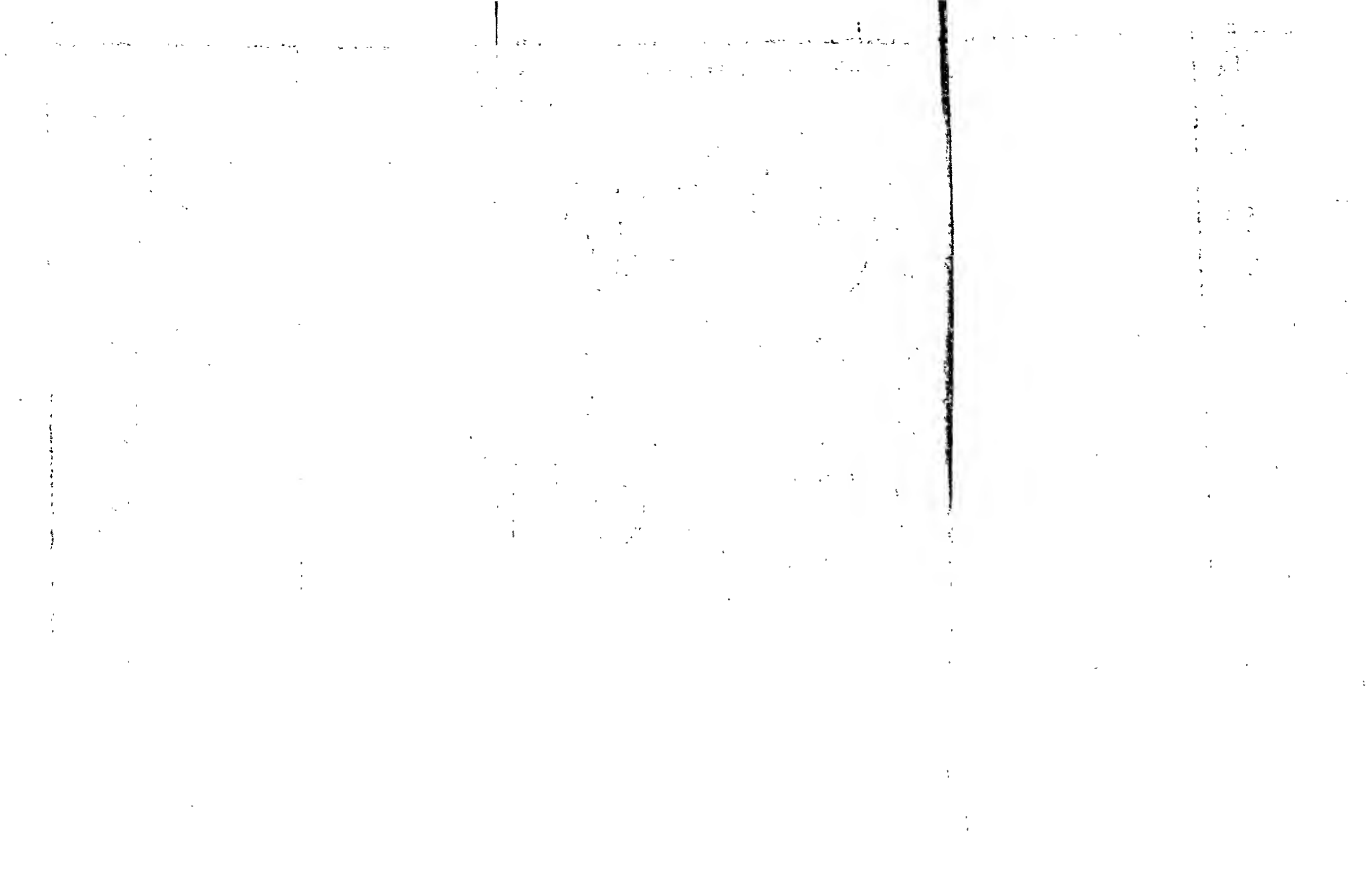
The 3<sup>d</sup> of *April* we saw Land, great News! What it was we cou'd not tell, for we had lost our *Tramontane*: Nevertheless we flatter'd our selves with Hopes that 'twas the Isle of *Eden*; and we made Merry with the thoughts of setting foot on the Land we so much desir'd, as design'd for the place of our Habitation. The Wind seem'd to have a spirit of Contradiction, and wou'd not let us approach it, however, we disputed that Matter so effectually with it, that in spite of its Obstinacy we drew so near it, as to perceive after a strict Examination, 'twas the same we sought after, and had now found with equal Surprise and Joy.

We discover'd several Beauties in this admirable Country, from the place where we stopt to view it: All that part of it which presented it self to our View appear'd to be a Level, with Mountains rising in the Middle; and we



cou'd easily discern the agreeable mixture of Woods, Rivers and Valleys enamell'd with a charming Verdure: If our Sight was perfectly well pleas'd, our Smell was no less; for the Air was perfum'd with a Delicious Odour that ascended from the Isle, and that plainly arose from the abundance of Limons and Oranges which grow there. This sweet Odour struck us all alike, when we came at a certain distance from the Island; some agreeably complain'd, that the Perfume hinder'd them from Sleeping, others said they were so embalm'd with it, that 'twas as much a Refreshment to them, as if they had been fifteen days a-shoar.

The Account which Monsieur *Du Quesne* order'd to be publish'd of this Island, has not this Particular, but Mr. *Delon* did not forget it; and he even writes, that he believes the Reason why there are no Serpents, Rats, nor Venomous Insects in that Isle, is, because the great number of Odoriferous Flowers with which it is cover'd, are Poyson to those Animals, which he says he has experienc'd. We cou'd not help praising this Paradise, all of us extoll'd it but the Captain, who affected to speak the quite contrary, whatever Disposition he then shew'd to it, and however positive his Orders were to Land on that Island, he never intended it; and 'twas pure chance that brought him so near it, for he thought he was above forty Leagues off when we discover'd it. He seem'd to be amaz'd when the Pilot told him he spy'd Land, and believ'd 'twas that we sought after. I shall not pretend here to give this *Mans* secret Reasons for what he did, because I know nothing but by Conjecture; and besides, 'tis not to our purpose, be it one way or t'other. (Alas, I can  
hardly





hardly hold my Pen in my Hand to say it ; ) this Cheat, this Rascāl, took hold of the weak Condition we were in, drew farther off from the Island by little and little, and sail'd directly, to *Diego-Ruys*. His Ships Crew were all at his Disposāl, and we the Passengers being all Sick, cou'd not pretend to force him to execute his Commission. 'Tis easie to imagine how we were surpriz'd and troubled.

As for the Description of this Amiable Country, since I was not so happy as to visit it my self, which the Reader has expected I should do from the beginning of the Voyage : I believe he will not be displeas'd, if I have recourse to a means to procure it for him that will in a great measure make amends for my disappointing him. To this end I will abridge the Relation of the most Remarkable Rarities of this Island, which Monsieur *du Quesne* made publick before our departure from *Holland*. 'Tis true, this Relation may be suspected by those who think 'twas his Interest to prepossess the World with an advantageous Opinion of the new World which he was going to Inhabit : But to this I shall first reply, that Monsieur *de Quesne* was so very far from adding to the truth, that he wou'd not suffer any thing to be insert'd in the Book he order'd to be Publish'd, which had the least air of Exaggeration : And in the next place I add that at *Maurice* Island, *Batavia* and the *Cape*, I can my self Witness, every Body allow'd there was nothing in that Relation, which was not exactly conformable to Truth.

' This Island was at first call'd *Mascarenas*, by the *Portuguese*, who took Possession of it in

\* This is an  
Error of  
the Author,  
it should be  
John III.

the Reign of their King *John* \* IV. in the Year 1545. *M. de Flacour* set up the Standard of *France* there, one hundred and eight Years afterwards, in the Name of *Lewis XIV.* now reigning, and gave it the Illustrious Name of *Bourbon*. What he wrote concerning it is to be seen. He put the Arms of *France* on the very Monument where he found those of *Portugal*, having done the same at *Madagascar*.

I believe the *French* have as good as abandon'd this little Island. Others that have since landed there, have found it to be so excellent and so beautiful, that they look'd upon it as a Terrestrial Paradise, and gave it the fine Name of *Eden*; that is, *The Country of Delight*.

The Relation out of which I have taken this Abstract, says, no Body ever went quite thro' the Island, which was for want of good Information. The Map I have plac'd here, was taken from a Description given by Persons that visited it all over, and liv'd there several Years.

*Monsieur du Quesne* adds, Be it as it will, 'tis certain the Isle of *Eden* is of a sufficient Extent, to contain easily a long Descent of Generations, of whatever Colony will settle there.

'Tis most true, says our Author, That Voyagers have not made mention of any Country where the Air is more healthy than in this Isle; which is a very important Article. 'Tis well known abundance of sick People have gone ashoar there, and have recover'd their Health in a very little time. The same have those said, who have remain'd there much

much longer ; tho' they wanted several Con-  
 veniencies, and were but too much expos'd  
 sometimes to the Sun, and sometimes to the  
 Dew. The Sky is clear; the Exhalations of the  
 Earth, as well as those of the Aromatick  
 Plants and Flowers, with which 'tis cover'd,  
 perfume the Air, and they breath'd in a Bal-  
 my Spirit equally wholesome and agree-  
 able.

This charming Isle lies between 21 and 22  
 deg. of S. Latitude, and has one Advantage  
 in common with other Countries near the  
 Line, that the Heats are temper'd by certain  
 cool and regular Breezes, which Providence,  
 admirable in all its Ways, has so dispos'd to  
 render these Countries more Commodious for  
 Habitation.

The abundance of Springs that are found  
 in this Isle, is one of its Rarities. The Water  
 is clear and wholesome, and some of it Pur-  
 gative. From these Springs flow Rivulets,  
 and even some Rivers, which water all the  
 Plains, and are so full of Fish, that Voyagers  
 affirm, *Those who ford them find it so slip-  
 pery, they can hardly stand for the Number of Fish.*  
 There are several Lakes, and one among the  
 rest, so plentiful of Springs, that seven great  
 Rivulets run out of it into a vast and rich  
 Plain.

There is no venemous Creature upon it,  
 neither in the Water, neither on the dry  
 Land ; whereas almost all other hot Coun-  
 tries are full of Snakes, and such sort of Ani-  
 mals, whose Sting or Bite is dangerous, if not  
 mortal. The same thing is affirm'd of the  
 Plants and Fruits here.

‘ I shall say nothing of the admirable Shells  
 ‘ that are pick’d up on the Sea shoar, nor of  
 ‘ the Coral and Ambergreece that are found  
 ‘ here, tho’ they are both valuable and useful  
 ‘ Things. But I must declare, that the Sea is  
 ‘ full of Fish, and that its Turtles only wou’d  
 ‘ abundantly and deliciously sublist the Inha-  
 ‘ bitants. The Land Turtles are also some of  
 ‘ the Riches of the Island. There are vast  
 ‘ Numbers of them: Their Flesh is very deli-  
 ‘ cate; the Fat better than Butter or the best  
 ‘ Oil, for all sorts of Sawces. Some of the Sea  
 ‘ Turtles weigh above 500 Pound weight. The  
 ‘ Land Turtles are not so big; but the great  
 ‘ ones carry a Man with more ease than a Man  
 ‘ can carry them. This Oil of Turtle, for ’tis  
 ‘ a sort of Fat, which do’s not congeal as other  
 ‘ Fat do’s, is an excellent Remedy in several  
 ‘ Distempers.

‘ The Forrests are not so thick but one may  
 ‘ easily go thro’ them, and the Shade do’s not  
 ‘ hinder the Fruit from ripening. There is abun-  
 ‘ dance of Cedars, of Ebony, and Timber for  
 ‘ Carpenters use, Palm-Trees, Fig-Trees,  
 ‘ Plantanes, Oranges, Limons, &c. We might  
 ‘ name 20 other different kinds of Trees that  
 ‘ bear Fruit good to eat, and the variety of their  
 ‘ Tastes are enough to content those of all  
 ‘ Men. Aloes, Indigo, Sugar Canes, Cotton,  
 ‘ Ananas, Bananas, Tobacco, Potatoes, Pump-  
 ‘ kins, Land and Water Melons, Cucumbers,  
 ‘ Charibbean Cabages, Beans, Artichokes, a  
 ‘ certain sort of Pease, and a hundred other  
 ‘ Plants: Fruits or Roots of this nature grow  
 ‘ naturally every where. ’Tis experienc’d that  
 ‘ Indian Corn, Millet, Rice, Wheat, Barley, and  
 ‘ Oats, grow very well there, and that one  
 may

' may have above one Crop a Year of all these  
 ' several sorts of Grains. People have had the  
 ' Curiosity to sow some of each sort of our  
 ' Pulse and Garden Herbs ( which I shall not  
 ' particularize, for fear of being tiresome ) and  
 ' they all came up to a wonder. The reason  
 ' is, 'tis an excellent Soil, and the Father of  
 ' Nature has render'd it admirably fruitful.  
 ' Since we find very good Grapes there, we  
 ' have reason to believe one may have very  
 ' good Wine ; and, no doubt, might with the  
 ' same success raise any of the Fruit-trees pec-  
 ' uliar to our Continent.

' The black Cattle, Hogs and Goats, that  
 ' were formerly left there by the *Portuguese*, are  
 ' so multiply'd that we meet with them in  
 ' Drovers in the Forrests ; and one may reason-  
 ' ably expect that Dear, Sheep, and all Ani-  
 ' mals that we find any where else, in the same  
 ' Climate, wou'd in the same manner succeed  
 ' there.

' The Fowl that are most plenty in this  
 ' Island, are Partridges, Doves, Ducks, Wood-  
 ' Pigeons, Woodcocks, Quales, Black-Birds,  
 ' Puets, Thrushes, Geese, Coots, Ducks, Bit-  
 ' terns, Parrots, Herons, Peacocks, Fools, Fri-  
 ' gats, Sparrows, and abundance of other small  
 ' Birds, as also Birds of Prey, and other Birds.  
 ' There are Batts whose Bodies are bigger than  
 ' a Hens, and the Flesh of them very pleasant  
 ' to eat, when a Man gets over that Aversion  
 ' to 'em which is begot by Prejudice. The  
 ' Parrots are also excellent Food. The Pea-  
 ' cocks, are great Birds mounted upon Stilts ;  
 ' they frequent Lakes and Rivers, and their  
 ' Flesh tastes much like that of a Bittern. The  
 ' Partridges are all grey, and half as little again  
 ' as



' as ours. The Males of the Sparrows have  
 ' red Breasts, and when they make Love, red-  
 ' der than ordinary : But these little Animals,  
 ' which, like Flowers and Butter-flies, seem to  
 ' be made only to embellish Nature, multiply  
 ' so fast, that, to say the Truth, they are trou-  
 ' blefome. They come in Clouds, and carry  
 ' away the Corn that is sown, if great Care is  
 ' not taken of it ; which is doubtless an Incon-  
 ' venience; but a little Gunpowder soon frigh-  
 ' tens 'em away. There are also Caterpillars  
 ' and Flyes, which are a little vexatious. And  
 ' lastly (for we must say all we can, if we  
 ' wou'd give a true and entire Idea of Things)  
 ' those dreadful Tempests, that are known by  
 ' the Name of *Hurricanes*, are a dismal Article.  
 ' However, we are assur'd they are much less  
 ' violent than those of *America*; and, after all,  
 ' do not last above four and twenty Hours.  
 ' Besides, these terrible Tempests never happen  
 ' but once a Year, and there are infallible ways  
 ' of providing against them : to which we may  
 ' add, that for one bad Day there are three  
 ' hundred sixty four wonderfully fair ones. And  
 ' this Consideration is very comfortable. Wise  
 ' Men, who have had a little Experience of  
 ' the World, and travell'd a little, know that no  
 ' perfect happiness is to be expected in it, nei-  
 ' ther under the *Line* nor under the *Poles*. Eve-  
 ' ry Thing has its For and Against, and the  
 ' best is but the least bad: All that can be  
 ' done therefore on this Occasion, as well as in  
 ' others, is to take the Balance and weigh  
 ' Things before we determine what to do. If  
 ' some Inconveniencies in our *Eden* trouble  
 ' you, says Mr. *du Quesne*, Put the Catterpil-  
 ' lars, the Flyes and the Sparrows of this Isle,  
 ' toge-

together with one *Hurricane* a Year, in one Scale, and add, *Health, Liberty, Safety, Abundance* and Peace. To counterbalance these three sorts of little troublesome Animals, put all those strange Beasts that our famous *Moliere* calls Harpavons, Purgons, Macratons, Mascarils, Metaphraists, Trissotins, Town-Fops, all the Race of Misers, Cheats, Coxcombs and Blockheads, add to that Dragons and Beetles, Cellar-Rats, Barn-Rats, Slavery, Poverty, Alarms, and a thousand Miseries, and see which Scale is the heaviest.

I must again declare, 'twas to our great Regret, that we saw our selves leaving this Island behind us, this charming Island, so much desir'd by us. We were so weak and so troubled, that we consented to what we could not help; and the Commander of our *Swallow* endeavour'd to persuade us he wou'd carry us to a Place every whit as good as that of which we were so fond. 'Twas but one hundred and fifty Leagues from this Island, but the Wind was so contrary, that we were forc'd to tack to and again for a Month together.

Poor *John Pagni*, one of our Companions, dy'd between the Isle we had found and that we were seeking: He cou'd no longer resist the Violence of the Scurvy and the Oppression that tormented him.

On Saturday Morning, the 25th of *April*, 1691, Old Stile, we spy'd Land, which was the little Island *Diego Ruys*, where our Captain resolv'd to carry us; we came very near it, by the Eastern Point sailing Southward. It appear'd to us to be difficult of access, it being surrounded with Rocks call'd Shelves, which run very far out into the Sea. We did not at first

first perceive either Port, or Bay, or any Place where we might land. In the Evening we founded and met with the Bottom, three Leagues from Shoar. We cast Anchor, 'twas a Calm, and we stay'd there till Monday the 27th. for what reason I know not. That and the next Day we spent in examining the outside of the Isle as much as we cou'd, to endeavour to discover some Place that was accessible. The 28th. about four in the Afternoon, we perceiv'd an Opening, which seem'd proper for our Design : But the Night following we were driv'n out to Sea, and beat there till the next Day. About 11 a Clock in the Forenoon a Calm took us, and brought us into great Danger ; for a rapid Current plainly carry'd us among Rocks, that run out above a League into the Sea. We were so near that there was no likelihood of avoiding them, when by the special Mercy of Heaven there sprung up a brisk and fair Wind that drove us back. We then made the *Cape* towards the North Point, and at Noon the Captain put out his Boat to seek for a Place to enter. In the Evening we sail'd towards the Northeast Point, and the Boat gave us a Signal that it had found out good Anchorage : We were then on the Rock in eight Fathom Water only, which oblig'd us to be always sounding. We cast Anchor in nine Fathom, a sandy Mud at Bottom ; our Ship was tow'd along by the Boat : We lay there till the next Day, when we intended to look out for a better Place. Accordingly, early in the Morning, the 30th of *April*, we cast Anchor in nine Fathom Water, a good Bottom of Ouzy Sand, and shelter'd from the East and South-East Winds, which blow almost always in that Country.

The

The Island afar off, and near at hand, appear'd to us very lovely : The Captain, who had his Reasons for not landing us at *Tristan* or *Mascaregna*, desir'd nothing better than to leave us at *Rodrigo*, and with that Design he highly extoll'd the Beauty and Advantages of this Island ; and indeed this little new World seem'd full of Delights and Charms. 'Tis true, we did not see so many Birds flying about as at *Tristan*, and our *Road* was not so perfum'd with the *Oscurs* of the neighbouring Shoar as at *Eden*, from whence we had been come about a Month. But we cou'd not thence conclude there were no Birds in the New Island, nor no Flowers to send up grateful Sweets. Besides, the Face of it was extreamly Fair. We cou'd hardly take our Eyes off from the little Mountains, of which it almost entirely consists, they are so richly spread with great and tall Trees. The Rivers that we saw run from them water'd Valleys, whose Fertility we cou'd not doubt of ; and, after having run thro' a beautiful Level, they fell into the Sea, even before our Eyes. Their Banks were adorn'd with Forrests ; and some of us, at the sight of this Lovely Isle, call'd to mind the famous *Lignon*, and those several enchanted Places, so agreeably describ'd by Mr. *d'Urfe* in his Romance : But our Thoughts were immediately carry'd away by other Contemplations. We admir'd the secret and wonderful Ways of Providence, which, after having permitted us to be ruin'd at home, had brought us thence by many Miracles, and now dry'd up all our Tears, by the sight of the Earthly Paradise it presented to our view ; where, if we would, we might be rich, free and happy ; if contemning vain Riches, we  
wou'd

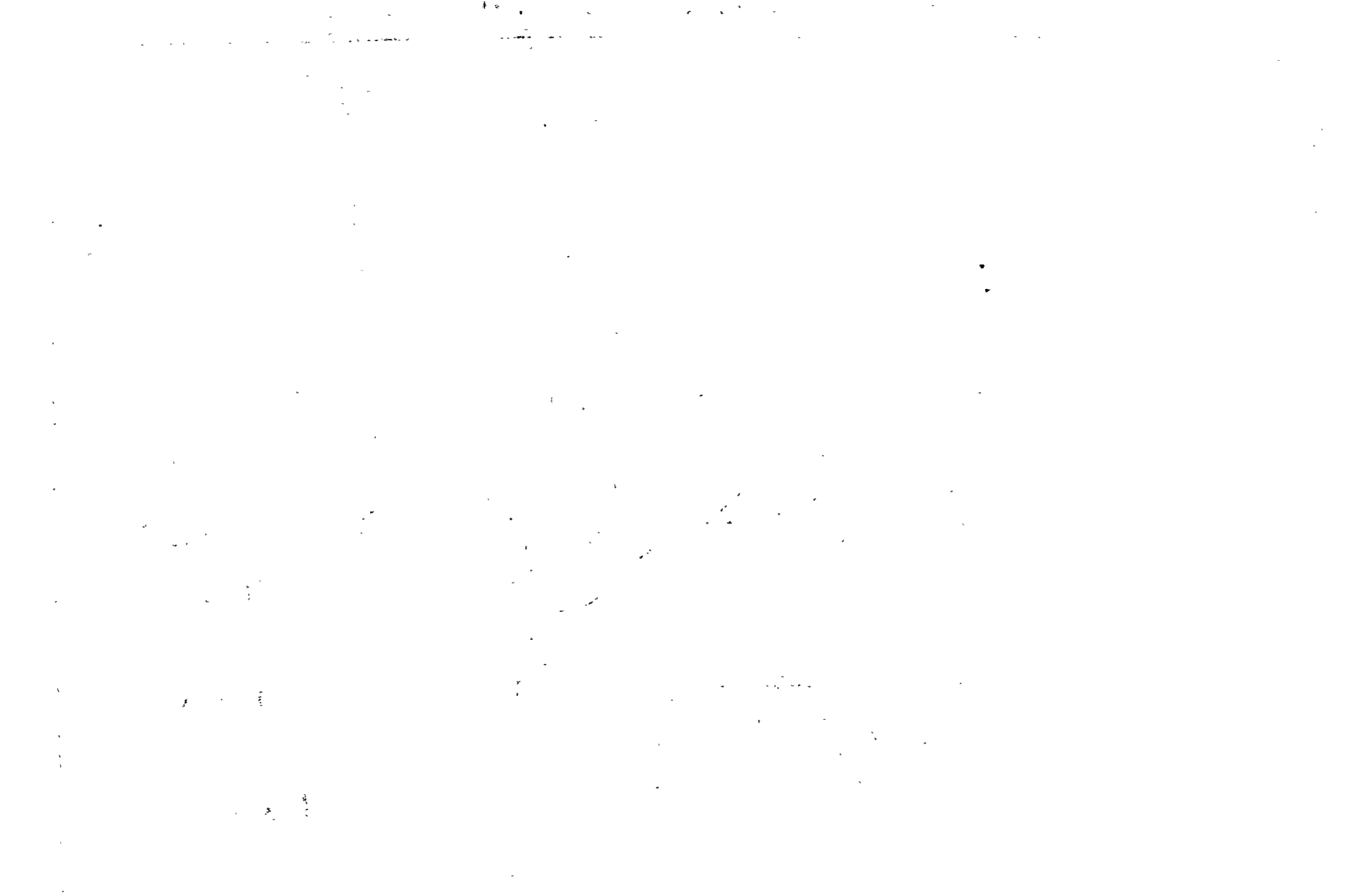
would employ the peaceable Life that was offer'd to us, to glorifie God and save our Souls.

We were all of us more busy'd with these sweet Meditations, than possess'd with Transports of Joy, when the Boat was put out again, and we were ask'd who would go ashoar? Upon which every one rose up hastily, tho' there was not one but was sick. All my Companions got into the Boat, but seeing it was full, I made no great haste after them. I was older by much than any of them, and consequently more Master of my self; and being full of I know not what, mixtures of Grief and Joy, I spent the rest of the Day in profound Silence.

In the Evening the Captain return'd, and told me Wonders of the Country, which he exaggerated much beyond the Truth, as I had time enough to discover. He talk'd to me of Animals and Fruits that were never seen in that Island. 'Tis true, he brought back several sorts of great and good Birds: I experienc'd the Truth of that by making an agreeable Meal on this new and unknown Dish. The next Day, (the 1st. of May 1691.) I follow'd my Companions, and went ashoar.

This Isle, which is call'd either *Diego-Rodrigo*, or *Diego-Ruys*, or *Rodrigo*, is situated in nineteen Degrees of South Latitude. 'Tis about twenty Miles in Circuit. Its Length from East to West, and its Shape, are as may be seen in the Map.

We seated our selves near the Sea, on the North North-West Shoar, in a lovely Valley, by the side of a great Brook, the Water of which was clear and good. We went all over  
the



# A PLAN OF THE SETTLEMENT



the Island, and chose this Place as the most convenient, and that which Providence design'd for us, by conducting us first to it.

I have observ'd, that every one to whom I have told my Adventures, have had a great Curiosity to know the Disposition of our little Habitations ; 'tis for that reason I now lay down a Plan of them. For by my own Experience, I know very well, that when the Reader by this means conceives any Idea of the Places where Things happen'd, he is the more concern'd about the Things themselves.

Let him therefore cast his Eyes on the *Map* I set before him, he will see I distinguish it from the General Plan of the Island, because Things cou'd not have been so distinctly mark'd there. I desire he wou'd pardon my deficiency in *Designing*, which I profess not to understand, I give him what I have, and I can do no more. As I have made but an imperfect Relation of Things, so I have drawn but an imperfect Design, in this small Delineation of our poor Settlement. And I hope my Defects will not be found to be so great, but he may himself easily supply them.

The little River he sees, comes from the middle of the Island, and at four or five thousand common Paces below our Cabbins, it forms several Cascades, falling from Rock to Rock, and several Basons, that wou'd adorn a Prince's Garden. In a hot and dry Time it receives very little Water from its Fountain : But in all Times the Tide fills it to the Brink of the Banks. The little Space which I have mark'd towards the Left, and at the Mouth of it, is low Ground, which the Sea covers as often as it rises. This side of the Water is in general  
lower



lower than the other, and subject to frequent Inundations by the Floods in *Hurricane* time.

*Peter Thomas*, one of our Pilots, of whom I have made mention, chose to inhabit a little Island form'd by the River. He built his Cabin there, and made a little Garden with a double Bridge. He was a very pretty Lad, and us'd to perch upon a Tree in an Inundation; which brings to my Remembrance the glorious Monarch *Charles II.* when he was mounted up in the famous Oak at *Boscobel*, whose Relicks are Venerable to this Day. But whereas that King durst not say a Word, or only Whisper to Captain \* *Sans-Soucy*, the Companion of his Fortune, Master *Peter Thomas* play'd on the Flute, or sung, or chatter'd freely with his Friends. He was the only Man of the Company that smoak'd Tobacco: He was also a Mariner. When his Tobacco was gone he smoak'd Leaves.

\* The Name of the Captain that accompany'd the King in the Oak at Boscobel, was Care-

less, an English Word which signifies Negligence or without Care. But the King thought fit to change his Name from Careless to Carlos. (See *Sylvanus Morgan's Spheres of Gentry*, and *Dr. Chamberlain's Present State of England*. Vol. I. Ch. 4.

The next Cabin to the Isle on the Right-hand towards the Sea, was Mr. *de la Haye's*. He was a Silversmith, and had built a Forge, so that he was oblig'd to make his House a little bigger than the rest. *La Haye* was always singing of Psalms, whether he was at work or walking.

The Cabbins were ten or twelve Foot square, some more some less, according to the Fancies of the Builder. The Walls were made of the Trunks of Plantanes, and the broad Leaves of the same Tree serv'd to cover them. The

DOTT

Dotts about every Cabbin shew where the Palisado's stood, which enclos'd our Gardens. The Doors are also mark'd by the void Spaces.

The Plan shews at what distance these Hutt's were one from the other.

Near poor *la Haye's*, on the same side of the River, and not far from the Water, was the *Stadt-House*, or, if you please, the Place of Rendezvous for our *Republick*, whose chief Councils concern'd the Affairs of the Kitchen. This Edifice was about twice as big as the others, and *Robert Anselm* lay in it. 'Twas there we prepar'd the Sawces for our Dishes, but we eat under a tall and great Tree, on the Bank of the Rivulet, over-against the Door of that Cabin. This Tree afforded us a very fine Shade, and defended us from the burning Rays of the Sun. 'Twas in the Trunk of this Tree, which was very hard, that we cut a sort of a Nich, to leave there the Memorial and Monuments, of which I shall speak hereafter. On the other side of the Water, opposite to the Common Hall, was the Common Garden : 'Twas fifty or sixty Foot Square, and the Palisado's that encompass'd it of a Man's height and very close : Insomuch that the least Turtles cou'd not go between them. For that, as may be imagin'd, was the only reason which oblig'd us to enclose our Gardens.

But let us re-pass the Bridge, and come back to *Francis Leguat*, the Author of this Relation's Cabin ; you see 'twas between two Parterres, and upheld by a great Tree, which also cover'd it on the side of the Sea. This Tree bore a Fruit something like an Olive ; and the Parrots lov'd the Nuts of it mightily.

A little lower and nearer the Water on the same side of the Brook, stood Mr. *de la Case's* Lodge. This brave Man, who is now in *America*, had been an Officer in the *Brandenburgh* Troops, and knew already what it was to live in Tents. He was a Man of a good Presence, Ingenious, full of Honour, Courage and Wit.

On the other side of the Rivulet between the Isles and the great Garden, was the Cabin of poor Mr. *Tefard*, whose sad Destiny we shall see in a short time : He was a stout Man, and one whom I very much regretted the loss of.

Mess. *B\*\*\*le* and *Boyer* liv'd together, and built their Hutt a little farther from the Brook, and nearer the Sea. The Reader will find a true Picture of honest *Isaac Boyer* in his Epitaph ; for I must tell him before-hand, that this dear Companion of our first Adventures, laid his Bones in *Rodrigo*. And since I have giv'n a Character of those whom I have spoken of, I shall add concerning Mr. *B\*\*\*le* ( who is thanks be to God, now alive and in Health ) that we all lov'd him for the good Qualities with which he is adorn'd. I observ'd with pleasure in this young Man (for he was not above twenty years old) an honest and upright Soul, good natur'd and lively : He had by his Studies acquir'd more Knowledge, than the generality of Mankind can pretend to. He was always Gay, and in good Humour, and 'twas chiefly owing to his faculty of Invention and Address, that we built the rare Vessel, of which we shall say more hereafter ; as also that we Manufactur'd certain little Hatts, which were very great Comforts to us in our great Distresses. To conclude, I must inform the Reader,

der, *en passant*, that except *P. Thomas* and *R. Anselin*, Men of mean Fortunes, all the rest of our Friends were not driv'n out of *Europe* by Misery, nor did they desperately cast themselves on Desert Islands, because they knew not where to set their foot in the World. They were Men of good Families, and of no contemptible Estates; but Mr. *du Quesne's* Colony made such a noise, that having no ties of Families or Affairs to detain them, they had a mind to make this Voyage.

I believ'd, Reader, you wou'd be better pleas'd with the Continuation of our Adventures, after I had given you some light into the Characters and Circumstances of the Adventurers.

You see Trees scatter'd up and down in our little Town, they are Remainers of a much greater Number, which we thought fit to fell, and 'twas no hard matter to do it; for the Ground is extremely light, and the Roots were easily taken up. I don't doubt, you Laugh to hear us talk of our little Town, but what I pray you was the famous *Rome* in its beginning? Had there been Women amongst us, 100 years hence, instead of seven Hutts, one might have reckon'd seven Parishes.

When we had finish'd our Preparations for building our little Houses, the Captain who stay'd fifteen days in the Road weigh'd Anchor, after having deliver'd us the greatest part of the Necessaries we brought for a Settlement, and taken fresh Provisions Aboard. We sent Letters by him to our Friends in *Holland*, wherein we had set out his Panegyrick as he deserv'd, but he was not such a Fool as to deliver them, as we understood afterwards, and indeed, as we

expected from him. What he left us was chiefly

Biskets, Fuzees, and other Arms, Powder and Bullets, Tools for Husbandry and building our Cabbins, as Saws, Hatchets, Nails, Hammers and Sheers, Household-stuff, a Turn-broach, Fishing-Nets and Lines; in short, every thing except *Drugs*, which I believe, the Captain rather forgot, than maliciously kept from us: Besides this, every Man had his particular Goods, Necessaries and Provisions.

*Peter Thomas*, whom I have mention'd, having quarrell'd with the Captain, and fearing to return with him, resolv'd to stay in the Island, and that wou'd have made up the loss of one of our Companions who dy'd at Sea near *Mascat-regne*, if the Captain, the Night before he left us, had not taken away two of our Company (*Jacques Gaigner* and *Pierrot*) so that we had but eight left.

When the Ship was gone, and each of us were well recover'd of the Fatigues of the Sea, we made the *tour* of the Island to see whether we cou'd discover any better Place to settle in, than that where we first Arriv'd; but we found 'twas much the same all over it, and even tho' there were about twenty several sorts of level Land, and almost as Commodious as Ours, yet we met with none that was not somewhat Inferior to it in Beauty and in Goodness; so that we resolv'd to stay in the place where we first sat down.

As soon as we had clear'd the Earth as much as was necessary for Tillage, we dug it, and sow'd our Grain. We had abundance, and of all sorts; but that which we brought from *Holland*, was spoil'd by the Air of the Sea, we having forgot  
to

to put it into Earthen Pots, and Seal them down well. We furnish'd our selves with other Seed at the Cape of *Good Hope*. Only five Seeds of Ordinary, and as many of Water-Melons came up; three of Succory, three of Wheat, some Artichokes, Purslin, Turnips, Mustard, Gillyflowers and Clover-grass. The Gillyflowers rose high, but they did not blow, and at last they all perish'd.

The Turnips did the same, and were entirely destroy'd by the Worms before we cou'd eat them. The Melons which I call *Land*, to distinguish them from *Water-Melons*, came up almost without Culture in abundance, prodigiously Large, and excellently well tasted. I do not believe there can be better any where, and we found by Experience they had this rare Quality, that tho' one did eat of them a little to Excess, no Inconvenience happen'd afterwards.

We put 'em into all our Sauces, and they were admirable in all: We might have had them all the year long, but we observ'd that those which came up in the Winter, that is, when 'twas not so hot as at other times, towards the Months of *June* and *July*, were a great deal better than the others.

We thought at first we must expose them to the Sun, as we do in *France*, but we soon found they wou'd thrive better in the Shade, which we may suppose is caus'd by the difference of the Climate and Soil.

Among our five Plants of Water-Melons, there were two sorts, Red and White; the first were the best. The Rind was Green, and the inside Red; they are very Refreshing, and never do any hurt no more than the others: They

are so full of Water, that one may easily go without Drink when they are eaten : Sometimes they were so big, that all Eight of us cou'd hardly eat up one of them.

These several kinds of Melons grew without taking Pains about them, as I have said already, and produc'd Fruit in great Abundance. When we mingled a little Ashes with the Earth in the place where they were Sown, it made 'em grow and fructifie extraordinarily, and the Fruit was more than ordinarily delicate. We had great hopes of our Artichokes. We cou'd almost see them grow. They spread very much, but they yielded very little Fruit. Indeed we cou'd not be sure that the Seed was true Artichoke-Seed, tho' it had the figure of it, and the Plant was like that of an Artichoke. We brought it from the Cape of *Good Hope*, without knowing what it was. We did our utmost to make the sides of it whiten, but to no purpose, tho' we were not ignorant of the several ways of doing it. And we had as bad Success with the Succoury : It came up to a wonder, so did the Purslain and the Mustard-Seed ; but do what we cou'd, we cou'd never take off its bitterness. Of three Grains of Wheat that came up, we cou'd preserve but one Plant : It had above 200 Ears, and we were full of Hopes that it wou'd come to something, but it produc'd only a sort of Tares, which very much troubled us, as you may imagine ; because we found our selves depriv'd of the Pleasure of eating Bread.

However we shou'd not from hence conclude, that Wheat Corn will always turn to Tares here, since in *Europe* such like Degenerations are often to be met with. And if our young Men instead of precipitately sowing all our  
Seed

Seed in one Place, and in one Day, had kept some for other Soils, and other Seasons, perhaps we might have had an ample Harvest, and better luck with all our other Grain.

The Air is very clear and healthy at *Rodrigo*, and none of us having been ill all the while we liv'd there, is a very good proof of it, considering the great difference of the Climate and Food. He who dy'd just as we were about to leave it, as I shall relate in the sequel of these Memoirs, was perfectly born down by the violence of Fatigue.

The Sky is always fair and serene, and the heats of the Summer very Moderate; because precisely at Eight a Clock in the Morning there rises every day a little North-East or North-West Wind, which agreeably cools the Air, and tempering the hottest Season, causes a perpetual Spring all the year round, and a continual Autumn, no part of it deserving the Name of Winter, insomuch that one may bath one's self at any time. The Nights are cool and refreshing; it seldom Rains, at least we saw no Rain, except for four or five Weeks after the Hurricane; that is, in *January* and *February*. There fall great Dews, and frequently, which serve instead of Show'rs. As for Thunder, which is so formidable in our *Europe*, and in several other parts of the World, I believe it was never heard in this Island.

'Tis as I have hinted, compos'd of lovely Hills, cover'd all with fine Trees, whose perpetual Verdure is entirely Charming. These Trees are very rarely entangled one in another by the nearness and thickness of their Branches. They naturally form Ally's to defend us from the Sun's Heat; and the Prospect is



every where adorn'd by the sight of the Sea; thro' the Boughs which are almost in all Places open enough, to admit a View of the vast Ocean between them.

At the foot of these Hills are Valleys, the Soil of which is the most excellent in the World, as we may easily conceive, if we consider it consists chiefly of rotten Trees; whose Matter being reduc'd to dust, is driv'n by the Floods down the Hills. This Mould is very light, and produces almost without Cultivating. It abounds in fruitful Juices.

The Valleys are cover'd with Palm-Trees, Plantanes, Ebony's, and several other sorts of Trees; the Beauty of whose Leaves and Branches may compare with that of the finest of our *European* Trees. In the low parts of these Valleys we frequently meet with Rivulets of fresh Water, whose Springs are all in the middle of the Island. These pure Streams are never dry, and so conveniently dispos'd for watering all this little Country, that nothing can be more Commodious. What pity 'tis that a Place so Delicious in all things, shou'd be useless to the Inhabitants of the World. I insist the more on these charming Rivulets, because there are a great many Islands that have none; and 'tis doubly a wonder to find so many here, and all so happily distributed.

Several of the other Rivulets besides that near which as I have said we built our Cabbins, form Cascades by falling from the top of Rocks: I reckon'd seven Basons, and as many Cascades all together, and form'd all by the same River.

There are abundance of Eels in these Rivers, some of them very big; and all excellently

ly well tasted. We have taken some so Monstrous, (I am afraid to tell it) that two Men cou'd hardly carry home one of them; 'tis easie to catch them, for you can scarce put your Bait into the Water, before the Fish bite. This Water is seldom deep, and being very Transparent, we cou'd easily see these huge Eels creeping at the bottom; and if we pleas'd, might have taken them with a Harping-Iron: We have sometimes shot them with a Fuzee and Hare-shot.

The Valleys I am talking of, Water'd and made fertile by these little Rivers, extend themselves Insensibly as we draw nearer the Sea, and form a Level, which in some Places is two Miles broad, and two long. The Soil of these little Plains is excellent eight or ten foot deep, and there those great and tall Trees grow, between which one may walk at ease, and find such refreshing coolness in their shade at Noon; so sweet, so healthy, that 'twou'd give Life to those that are dying. Their spreading and tufty Tops, which are almost all of an equal height, joyn together like so many Canopy's and Umbrello's, and jointly make a Cieling of an eternal Verdure, supported by natural Pillars, which raise and nourish them. This is certainly the Workmanship of a Divine Architect.

What is more Remarkable, is the greatest part of the Trees of this little *Eden*, are not less useful or necessary for the Conveniencies of Life, than pleasant to the Eyes or the Mind. For Example, the several sorts of Palm-Trees and Plantanes are Admirable Magazines of Necessaries for those Sages, who Believe and Practise what *St. Paul* says. The Fruit of them

is excellent, and the Water which the Trunks of these Trees yield, and which runs from its Spring without Preparation, is a kindly and delicious Liquor; some of the Leaves are good to eat, others serve instead of Silk or Linen. There are abundance of these wonderful Trees all over our Isle. Perhaps the Reader may expect that I shou'd explain my self a little on this Head.

I shall not undertake to give a Description of Palm-trees and Plantanes, a Thousand and a Thousand Men having written of them, and I know there are above thirty several sorts of them: Neither shall I enlarge in the Description of those I am speaking of, but give a small *Idea* of them, for the sake of such as do not know what sort of Trees these are.

Our Palm-trees are commonly thirty or forty Foot high; their Trunk is straight, and without Leaves, but 'tis cover'd with a sort of prickly Scales, whose prickles stand out a little: Some have a smoother Bark than others. On the top of the Trunks grow those Boughs of Palm, of which no Man ever saw a lively Picture. These Boughs form a great Knot, and fall down all about it in Plumes: Below these Boughs, or rather below the Trunk from which they grow, are produc'd long Bunches, each Fruit or Grain as big as a Hens Egg, and of the same Shape, known by the Name of *Dates*.

In the center of this great Knot, and at the Summit of the Trunk, is what we call the Cabbage. One cannot see it, being hidden by the Boughs that rise a little all about it. This Summit consists of tender Leaves, which closely embrace each other, joyn together,

gether, and form a Mass something like that of a Cabbage-Lettice, or common Cabbage; 'tis about two Foot high if the Tree is large, and of the same bigness with the Trunk. The large outside Leaves of this Mass are white, soft, pliable, and as strong as Buff, which it resembles. They will serve also for Linen, Satin, for Napkins, Table-Cloths, and anything what you please. The Membrana or inside Leaves are tender and brittle, like the Heart of a Lettice: They are good to eat raw, and tast like a Filberd; but we made an admirable Ragout of them when we Fricas'd them with the Fat and Liver of a Turtle. We put them also in our Soops.

We come now to the Liquor, or rather the Nectar of the Isle of *Rodrigo*. 'Tis call'd Palm-Wine all over the *Indies*: There are two ways of drawing out the Juice. We make a hole in the Trunk of the Tree at about a Mans height, as big as ones two Fists. We presently put a Pot or other Vessel there to receive the delicious Liquor, which runs out fast enough, otherwise we dig the Cabbage, and make a little Cistern at its Head. We need only go twice or thrice a Day, and draw this rare Wine at the Founrain Head, and we may be abundantly supply'd with it. The Wine of the Trunk, and that of the Cabbage, are in my Opinion of an equal Goodness.

But those who wou'd be good Husbands of their Trees (for as for us we were lavish enough of them), the first way is the best, because after the Cabbage has yielded its Liquor for about a Month, it Withers, and the Tree decays and dies. 'Tis the same thing if you tear off the Cabbage, when its Head and Brain are gone it dies almost suddenly. Where-

Whereas if you only pierce its Side, the Tree do's not die, provided the Wound is not too deep ; but the Liquor will not run out at that Hole above four Days : The wounded Tree must afterward have time to recover. I do not know what is done elsewhere, but I can tell by Experience what I have said here, we having made trial of it daily for two years together. The Bark of this Tree is very hard, 'tis an Inch thick, Porous and Tender in the Inside. If one make the Hole on the side of the Trunk too wide, there is reason to fear 'twill weaken the Tree there, and that then the next Hurricane will break it.

The Plantane is a sort of Palm-tree, and the Arborists place it in the same Class. Our Plantanes have a straight Trunk, which seems to be form'd of large Rings at an equal Distance. They have no such prickly Scales as I have talkt of. At the top of the Trunk is a Cabbage, very like to that I have describ'd. At the foot of this Cabbage instead of Palm Boughs are broad Leaves, with Stalks about six or seven Foot long : These Leaves are strong and thick, and like a Fan when 'tis open : the Sticks of which come a little but of the Circumference, and are pointed at the end. Some of these Leaves are eight Foot Diameter, inso-much that they serv'd to make rare Coverings for our Cabbins. We cut 'em out into little pieces, and made Hatts and Umbrello's of them. The Stalk is four Inches broad, an Inch thick, and a little roundish at the sides ; at the bottom where it joyns to the Tree, it widens, and grows like a flat Shell which sticks to the Trunk, and in part embraces it. This wide and hollow Plate is sometimes above a Foot  
Diame-

Diameter, and of the thickness of a Crown-Piece. We made use of it for Dishes, Plates and Sawcers. The first Rind of the Stalk serv'd us instead of Ropes, and the Fibres of the second made good Thread to Sow with. One might have wove Stuffs with it, had it been prepar'd.

We cou'd not perceive any difference in the Taste, or in any other qualities of the Palm-tree or Plantane. This Liquor is whitish like white Whey, and so sweet, that no other sweetness, if I may judge of it, can compare to it: The newer it is, the more agreeable. In three or four days it begins to turn Sowre, and in seven or eight, 'tis as sharp as the strongest Vinegar without changing its Colour.

The Dates of the Plantane are bigger than those of the Palm-tree. Having abundance of better things to feed on, Fish and Flesh, Fruits, &c. we left the Dates for the Turtles and other Birds, particularly the *Solitaries*, of which we shall hereafter make mention.

About the Cabbage of the Plantane, near the bottom of it, and between the Stalks of its broad Leaves, is a sort of Cotton of a Limon Colour, which all thro' *India* is known by the name of *Capoc*. We made very good Quilts of it. It may be Wove, and Manufactur'd for all the Uses that Cotton is put to: Perhaps we might have thought of making a sort of Stuff, both of the *Capoc* and the Fibers of our Plantane Leaves; but we had Stuff enough of our own to serve a long time, and the Air is so mild, so sweet, that we did not make much use of our Cloaths. Happy for us had we sav'd them; for the time when the Persecution of a New \* *giv'n of God*, whom we shall \* *Diodati*.  
speak

ſpeak of, expos'd us to a thouſand Miſeries on the fatal Rock, whither that wicked Man baniſh'd us.

There are ſeveral other kinds of Trees in this Iſland, which yield tolerable Fruits. Thoſe that bear a ſort of Pepper, are not a little like Plum-trees of a moderate ſize: Their Leaves are much like that of the Jeſſamine; they bear their Fruit in little Bunches, and it did very well in our Sauces.

The Sea having thrown us up ſome Cocos which began to bud, we planted ſome of that Fruit ſome Months after our Arrival, and when we left the Place, the Trees were four Foot high.

I leave it to the Reader to gueſs how theſe Coccoes, ſome of which weigh'd five or ſix Pound, can be thrown on the Coaſts of *Rodrigo*, and come three or four ſcore Leagues by Sea without Corrupting. For we are very certain they come from the Iſle of *Ste. Brande*, which is to the Windward, to the North-Eaſt of Ours, and at leaſt as far off as I have ſaid.

The Sea brings in nothing but from that ſide, from whence we may conclude, there are certain Currents which contribute very much together with the Wind and Tide, to throw abundance of things on the Coaſt. We may therefore ſuppoſe, theſe Fruits were blown off from the Iſle of *Ste. Brande*, very far into the Sea; and from thence brought to us by the Tide and the Currents.

There's a wonderful fine Tree at *Rodrigo*, whoſe Branches are ſo round, and ſo thick, 'tis impoſſible for the Sun-Beams to penetrate thro' it: Some of theſe Trees are ſo big, that two or three hundred People may ſtand  
under





KAS

TA. or

PARETUVIER a parti-

cular sort of

Tree.



under them, and be shelter'd from the Sun or the Weather.

The vast Extent of it is occasion'd thus. Some of the great Branches naturally tend downwards, and reaching the Ground take Root, and become new Trunks themselves, which make a sort of little Forest.

The first time I saw this Tree, I remember I had read in some Voyages, that they are to be met with every where in the *Indies*, and in the Continent and Isles of *America*. I do not think there's any of them in *Europe*. The Eastern Idolaters have a great Respect for them, and commonly build their *Pagods* under them.

*La Boulaye le Gouz* writes, that this sacred Tree is call'd *Kasta*, and that the *Indians* say, 'tis cherish'd by the Saints; because their God *Pan* diverts himself with playing upon the Flute, under the shade of its broad Leaves.

The same Author adds, that no Man dares pull off one of those Leaves for fear of dying within the year; and refers his Reader to what *Herodotus* and *Quintus Curtius* have said on the same Subject. *Tavernier* also speaks of it, and tells us the *Persians* call it *Lull*, but that the *Franks* have giv'n it the Name of the *Banians* Tree; because the Penitents of the *Faquors* and *Banians* dress their Meat, and pay their Devotions under this Tree. Mr. *de Rochefort* calls it *Paretuvier* in his *Natural History of the Antilles*, and says, its Leaves are broad, thick and long, without saying any thing of the Fruit: And the two Voyagers before mention'd, tells us nothing either of the Fruit or of the Leaves.

The *Rodrigo Kastas* (for I ought to keep the *Indian* Name at least in the *Indies*) bear Leaves as broad as one's Hand, pretty thick, and somewhat

what like that of a Lilach or a Heart in shape, they are softer than Satin to touch. Their Flower is white, and smells well: Their Fruit is red and round, and as big as a black Damask Plum. Their Skin is hard, and within it is a thin Seed, a little like that of a Fig. The Fruit is not prejudicial to Health, but 'tis insipid. The Batts commonly feed upon it, and multitudes of them nest in the tufted Branches of this Tree.

The Wood of all the Trees in this Island, is generally hard. We made this Observation in building our Cabbins: The Timber we us'd about them, in a few Weeks after 'twas cut, wou'd be full of Worms, till to prevent that Inconvenience, we let it lie three Weeks in the Sea, and then the Worm never came into it.

There is a Tree we call the *Nasty Tree*, because it stunk: 'Tis the best Wood of all for Carpenters use, but 'twas of no Service to us; for it stinks so, that it makes all the Places about it smell of it, and the Smell is very Offensive.

We did not find in this Island any Plant, Tree, Shrub or Herb, which grows naturally in any part of *Europe*, that was known to us, except Purslain, which is small and green. There's plenty of it in some Places of the Valleys, and that which we sow'd having brought some of the Seed from the *Cape*, came up exactly like the Purslain of the Island.

We saw no four-footed Creatures, but Rats, Lizards and Land-Turtles, of which there are different sorts. I have seen one that weigh'd one hundred pound, and had Flesh enough about it, to feed a good number of Men. This Flesh is very wholsom, and tastes something like

Mut-

Mutton, but 'tis more Delicate: The Fat is extremely white, and never Congeals nor rises in your Stomach, eat as much as you will of it. We all unanimously agreed, 'twas better than the best Butter in *Europe*. To anoint one's self with this Oil, is an excellent Remedy for Surfeits, Colds, Cramps, and several other Distempers. The Liver of this Animal is extraordinarily delicate, 'tis so Delicious that one may say of it, it always carries its own Sauce with it, dress it how you will.

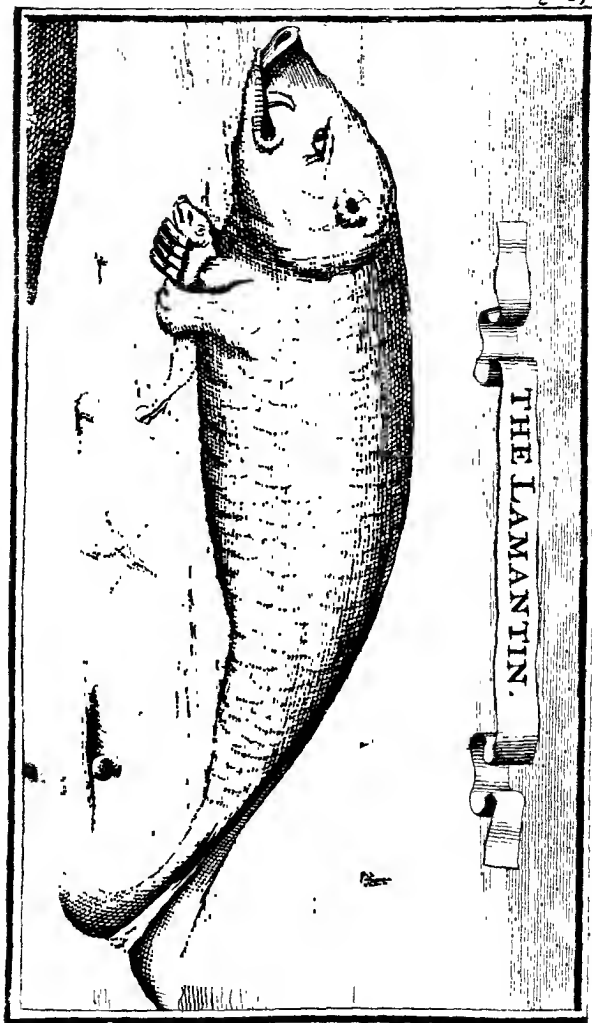
The Bones of these Turtles are Massy, I mean they have no Marrow in them. Every one knows, that these Animals in general are hatch'd of Eggs. The Land-Turtles lay theirs in the Sand, and cover them, that they may be hatch'd: The Scale of it, or rather the Shell, is soft, and the Substance within good to eat. There are such plenty of Land-Turtles in this Isle, that sometimes you see two or three thousand of them in a Flock; so that one may go above a hundred Paces on their Backs; or, to speak more properly on their *Carpaces*, without setting foot to the Ground. They meet together in the Evening in shady Places, and lie so close, that one wou'd think those Places were pav'd with them. There's one thing very odd among them; they always place Sentinels at some Distance from their Troop, at the four corners of their Camp, to which the Sentinels turn their Backs. and look with the Eyes, as if they were on the Watch. This we have always observ'd of them; and this Mystery seems the more difficult to be comprehended, for that these Creatures are incapable to defend themselves, or to fly.

We have also great plenty of Sea-Turtles here : Their Flesh tastes like Beef, that of the Breast is admirable. The fat is as good as Veal Marrow, but being green, it has something the Air of an Ointment, which at first renders it Nauseous. This fat is not only delicate, but wholsom, and purges gently. The *Indians* make use of it as a Sovereign Remedy in the Venereal Disease. When we eat this Fat, (shall I tell it you) the Water we make is as green as a very fine Emerald.

The Sea-Turtles are prodigious big, we have seen some that weigh'd above 500 Pound. When we wou'd take them, we turn'd them on their Backs by strength of Arms, or with Leavers ; and when they are overturn'd, 'tis impossible for them to get up again. They lay their Eggs in sandy Places near the Sea, and always in the Night-time ; they make a hole about three Foot deep, and a Foot broad for that purpose : The greatest of them will lay near two hundred in less than two Hours. They cover them with Sand, and in six Weeks time the Sun hatches them : As soon as they are hatch'd, all these little Animals which are not so big as a Chicken, just coming out of the Shell, go directly to the Sea, do what you will to hinder them ; they are generally hatch'd in an Hours time. We have often, to divert our selves, carry'd some of them a quarter of a League off on the Mountain, and as soon as we put them on the Ground, they immediately went directly to the Sea. They then go faster than when they are grown bigger.

The Fools, the Frigats, and several other Birds which lie in wait for them upon Trees, destroy abundance of them when they are so young ;





young, inſomuch, that hardly ten in a Hundred of them are ſav'd. Yet there are ſuch prodigious Numbers, that 'twou'd have amaz'd one if we had not conſider'd, every Turtle lays two thouſand Eggs a year at times, that they have multiply'd thus from the beginning of the World, and perhaps have not met with any Deſtroyers but our ſelves.

Their Eggs are not quite ſo good to eat, as thoſe of the Land-Turtles, neither is their Fleſh ſo Delicate. They are of the ſame ſhape, and the white both of the one and the other cannot without a great deal of difficulty be chang'd ; but in length of time it changes ſo entirely, that it turns quite yellow. The Liver of the Sea-Turtle hath not at all the Taſt of that of the Land ; beſides, 'tis very unwholſome, it ſinells offensive like bad Oil : 'Tis Rank, and riſes in the Stomach a good while after it is eaten.

Theſe Animals feed upon Weeds at the bottom of the Sea, and never come a-ſhoar but to Lay. And I muſt obſerve here *en paſſant*, that before that time they couple for nine days together without Diſjunction.

Their Fat remains Liquid when 'tis melted, and taſts Admirably, as well as that of the Land-Turtles. It may be made uſe of in all ſorts of Sauces, either for Fleſh or Fiſh.

The Turtle is a dull, heavy ſort of a Creature. It can live without eating a whole Month, provided 'tis diſcharg'd of the burthen of its Eggs, and you water it from time to time with ſome Pails of Sea-Water.

The Lamentins, which other Nations call *Manati*, that is, *having Hands*, abound in the Sea about this Iſle, appearing often in nume-



rous Troops. Its Head is extreamly like that of a Hog, whatever is said in *Mr. Corneilles Dictionary of Arts and Sciences*; for in the Article of this Fish, of the difference of Palm-Trees, and several other things that have fallen within my Knowledge; he is apt to erre frequently and grossly, as is the least imperfect Dictionary that ever was. He borrows the Heads of an Ox, of a Mole, of a Horse and a Hog, to Compose that of a Lamentin; and in this case falls into the same Confusion, which happens to all that undertake to describe things they never saw, and have no distinct *Idea* of. As for my self, I have seen, and carefully and nearly examin'd several; wherefore I say again, that not only I, but my Companions also found the Head of a Lamentin was altogether very like that of a Hog, excepting that its Snout was not so sharp.

The greatest of them are about twenty Foot long, and have no other Fins but the Tail and two Paws. The Body is pretty big down to the middle, and a little below it, the Tail has this in Particular with the Whales; that its breadth is Horizontal, when the Animal lies on its Belly. The Blood of this Creature is hot, its Skin is black, very rough and hard, with some Hairs, but so few, they are scarce perceivable. Its Eyes are small, and it has two holes which it opens and shuts, and for that reason may be call'd Gills and its Ears. Because it often draws in its Tongue, which is not very great, several have assur'd me it has none. It has Hind-Teeth, and even Tusks like a Boars, but no Fore-Teeth: Its Jaws are hard enough to bite Grass, its Flesh is excellent, and tastes something like the best Veal: 'Tis very wholsom Meat. The

The Female has Tets like Women's: Some say it brings forth two young ones at a time, and gives them Milk together, carrying them both at its Breast with its two things like Hands: But since I have never seen it hold but one, I encline to believe it bears no more at once.

I never saw this extraordinary Nurse, without remembring with double Reason my own Condition, that of an Exile, and that Passage of the Prophet *Jeremy*, in his Lamentations, where he there Complains thus. *Even the Sea-Monsters* Chap. IV.  
*draw out the Breast, they give suck to their young* Ver. 3.  
*ones; the Daughter of my People is become cruel like the Ostriches in the Wilderness.*

This Fish is very easily taken, it feeds in Herds like Sheep, about three or four foot under Water; and when we came among them did not fly, so that we might take which we wou'd of them, by either Shooting them, or falling upon them two or three at a time upon one without Arms, and pulling it a-shoar by main force. We sometimes found three or four hundred together feeding on the Weeds at the bottom of the Water, and they are so far from being Wild, that they wou'd often let us handle them to feel which was fattest. We put a Rope about its Tail, and so hale it a-shoar. We never took the greatest of them, because we cou'd not master them so easily, and they might perhaps have master'd us: Besides, their Flesh is not so Delicate as that of the little ones.

Their Lard is firm and excellent, no Body that ever saw and tasted the Flesh, took it for any thing but Butchers Meat. This poor Animal dies as soon as it has lost a little Blood. We discover'd that they were to be met with in these Seas, by finding one dead on the Shoar

some Months after our Arrival on the Island. We did not observe that this Creature ever came to Land: We imagin'd it might be thrown there, for I do not take it to be Amphibious.

We found several other sorts of Fish, and all different from those of *Europe*, except Oysters and Eels.

We easily caught Sea-Eels with a Line, as well as Fresh-Water. Between the Shelves and the dry Land, there are certain spaces of Ground which are cover'd when the Tide is in, and dry when 'tis out. In this Extent there are Ditches or sorts of Reservatories, which the Sea has dug, and which remain always full of Water, and also full of Fish. 'Tis there that we fish'd with Ease and Pleasure; for the Water being very clear, we cou'd see the Fish catch greedily after the Bait; and sometimes there wou'd be a kind of Battel about it, who shou'd bite first; insomuch that we might catch abundance in a very little time.

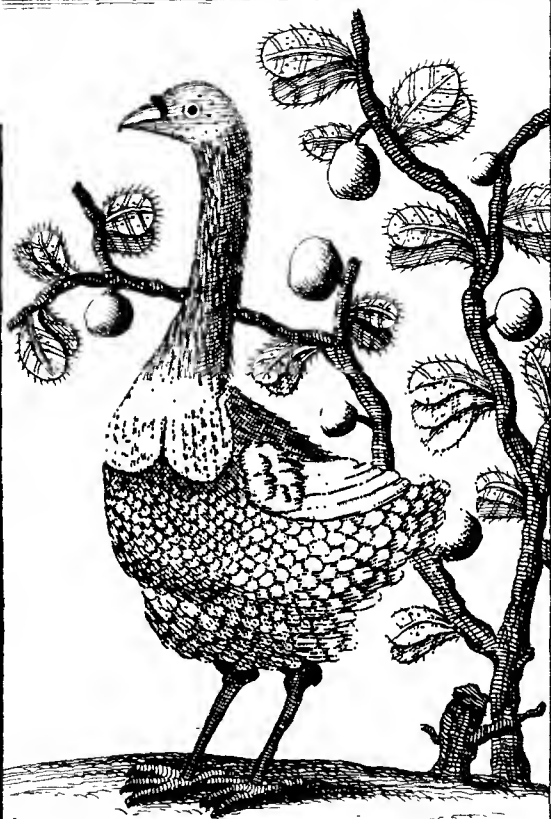
The fishing with a Net is not less Diverting, for we had the pleasure of taking a great number of Fish, whose Variety was very agreeable.

About a thousand Paces from our Lodges there was a Creek, which was full of Sea-Water, and at its entrance we cast our Net; so that when the Sea went out, abundance of Fish remain'd dry, and we took up what we pleas'd, letting the rest go, as long as there was Water enough to carry them.

We had also another Creek on the other side of our Cabbins, and full of Oysters, sticking to the Rock. We went often to Breakfast there, and brought some home, with which we made



*The Solitary-Bird.*



an excellent Ragout with Palm-Tree-Cabbages and Turtles fat. Of all the Birds in the Island, the most Remarkable is that which goes by the Name of the *Solitary*, because 'tis very seldom seen in Company, tho' there are abundance of them. The Feathers of the Males are of a brown, grey Colour: The Feet and Beak are like a Turkeys, but a little more crooked. They have scarce any Tail, but their Hind-part cover'd with Feathers is Roundish, like the Crupper of a Horse, they are taller than Turkeys. Their Neck is straight, and a little longer in proportion than a Turkeys, when it lifts up his Head. Its Eye is black and lively, and its Head without Comb or Cop. They never fly, their Wings are too little to support the weight of their Bodies; they serve only to beat themselves, and flutter when they call one another. They will whirl about for twenty or thirty times together on the same side, during the space of four or five Minutes: The Motions of their Wings makes then a noise very like that of a Rattle; and one may hear it two hundred Paces off. The Bone of their Wing grows greater towards the Extremity, and forms a little round Mass under the Feathers, as big as a Musket Ball: That and its Beak are the chief Defence of this Bird. 'Tis very hard to catch it in the Woods, but easie in open Places, because we run faster than they, and sometimes we approach them without much Trouble. From *March* to *September* they are extreamly fat, and tast admirably well, especially while they are young, some of the Males weigh forty five Pound.

The Femals are wonderfully beautiful, some fair, some brown; I call them fair, because

they are of the colour of fair Hair : They have a sort of Peak like a Widow's upon their Breasts, which is of a dun Colour. No one Feather is stragling from the other all over their Bodies, they being very careful to adjust themselves, and make them all even with their Beaks. The Feathers on their Thighs are round like shells at the end, and being there very thick, have an agreeable effect : They have two Risings on their *Craws*, and the Feathers are whiter there than the rest, which lively Represents the fine Neck of a Beautiful Woman. They walk with so much Stateliness and good Grace, that one cannot help admiring and loving them ; by which means their fine Mein often saves their Lives.

Tho' these Birds will sometimes very familiarly come up near enough to one, when we do not run after them, yet they will never grow Tame : As soon as they are caught they shed Tears without Crying, and refuse all manner of Sustenance till they die.

We find in the Gizards of both Male and Female a brown Stone, of the bigness of a Hens Egg, 'tis somewhat rough, flat on one side, and round on the other, heavy and hard. We believe this Stone was there when they were hatch'd, for let them be never so young, you meet with it always. They have never but one of 'em, and besides, the Passage from the *Craw* to the Gizzard is so narrow, that a like Mass of half the bigness cou'd not pass. It serv'd to whet our Knives, better than any other Stone whatsoever.

When these Birds build their Nests, they choose a clean Place, gather together some Palm-Leaves for that purpose, and heap them  
up

up a foot and a half high from the Ground, on which they sit. They never lay but one Egg, which is much bigger than that of a Goose. The Male and Female both cover it in their turns, and the young is not hatch'd till at seven Weeks end: All the while they are sitting upon it, or are bringing up their young one, which is not able to provide for its self in several Months, they will not suffer any other Bird of their Species to come within two hundred yards round of the Place: But what is very singular, is, The Males will never drive away the Females, only when he perceives one he makes a noise with his Wings to call the Female, and she drives the unwelcome Stranger away, not leaving it till 'tis without her Bounds. The Female do's the same as to the Males, whom she leaves to the Male, and he drives them away. We have observ'd this several times, and I affirm it to be true.

The Combats between them on this occasion lasts sometimes pretty long, because the Stranger only turns about, and do's not fly directly from the Nest: However, the others do not forsake it, till they have quite driv'n it out of their Limits. After these Birds have rais'd their young One, and left it to its self, they are always together, which the other Birds are not, and tho' they happen to mingle with other Birds of the same Species, these two Companions never disunite. We have often remark'd, that some days after the young one leaves the Nest, a Company of thirty or forty brings another young one to it; and the new fledg'd Bird with its Father and Mother joyning with the Band, march to some bye Place. We frequently follow'd them, and found that  
after-



afterwards the old ones went each their way alone, or in Couples, and left the two young ones together, which we call'd a *Marriage*.

This Particularity has something in it which looks a little Fabulous, nevertheless, what I say is sincere Truth, and what I have more than once observ'd with Care and Pleasure; neither cou'd I forbear to entertain my Mind with several Reflections on this Occasion. I sent Mankind to learn of the Beasts. I commended my *Solitaries* for marrying young (a piece of Wisdom practis'd by our *Jews*) for satisfying Nature in a proper time; and when she wants to be satisfy'd according to the state of the same Nature, and conformable to the intention of the Creator. I admir'd the Happiness of these innocent and faithful Pairs, who liv'd so peaceably in constant Love: I said to my self, if our Pride and Extravagance were restrain'd, if Men were or had been as wise as these Birds, to say all at once, they wou'd marry as these Birds do, without any other Pomp or Ceremony, without Contracts or Jointures, without Portions or Settlements, without subjection to any Laws, and without any Offence, with which Nature wou'd be most pleas'd, and the Common-Wealth most benefited; for Divine and Human Laws, are only Precautions against the Disorders of Mankind. Know, kind Reader, that my chief Employment in this Desert Island was thinking, and suffer me therefore sometimes to speak my Thoughts. I have already giv'n you notice, that you were not to expect a Dissertation on the Antiquity of *Greek* Accents, nor on Manuscripts of our *Eden*, nor on the Medals found there, any more than Descriptions of its Amphitheaters, Palaces and Temples.

Our

Our Wood-hens are fat all the year round, and of a most delicate Taste: Their Colour is always of a bright Gray, and there's very little difference in the *Plumage* between the two Sexes. They hide their Nests so well, that we cou'd not find 'em out, and consequently did not tast their Eggs. They have a red List about their Eyes, their Beaks are straight and pointed, near two Inches long, and red also: They cannot fly, their fat makes 'em too heavy for it. If you offer them any thing that's red, they are so angry they will fly at you to catch it out of your Hand, and in the heat of the Combat, we had an opportunity to take them with ease. We had abundance of Bitterns, as big and as good as Capons, they are more familiar, and more easily to be caught than Wood-hens.

The Pigeons here are somewhat less than ours, and all of a Slate colour, fat and good. They perch and build their Nests upon Trees; they are easily taken, being so Tame, that we have had fifty about our Table to pick up the Melon-Seeds which we threw them, and they lik'd mightily. We took them when we pleas'd, and ty'd little Rags to their Thighs of several Colours, that we might know them again if we let them loose. They never miss'd attending us at our Meals, and we call'd them our Chickens. They never built their Nests in the Isle, but in the little *Islets* that are near it. We suppos'd 'twas to avoid the persecution of the Rats, of which there are vast Numbers in this Island, as I shall report in the Sequel of this Relation: The Rats never pass into the Islets. The Fools, the Frigats, and perhaps some other Sea-Birds who live upon Fish only, build their Nests  
on

on Trees; but there are some other Birds that sit on the Land, in the same Isles where the Pigeons nest. All these Birds have a rank Taste, which is not agreeable; to make amends their Eggs are very good. The Fools come ev'ry Night, and Roost in the Island; and the *Frigats* which are larger, and so call'd, because they are light, and admirable Sailers, lie in wait for them on the top of the Trees, from whence they flounce down upon them like Falcons on their Prey, not to kill them, but make them bring up the Fish that is in their Craw, which the Fool as soon as it is thus struck, is forc'd to do. The Frigat catches it always before it comes to the Ground: The Fool cries, and sometimes is very unwilling to part with its Prog, but the Frigat who is a bolder and stronger Bird, laughs at its Cries, mounts into the Air, and down he flounces again upon it, seizes upon the Throat, and do's so till he has compell'd it to obey.

The Frigat is blackish, and about the bigness of a Duck. Its Wings are very large, 'tis a sort of Bird of Prey; for it has Talons, and its Beak which is above half a Foot long, is a little crooked at the end. The old ones of the Males, have a kind of red Flesh like a Comb under its Neck, as our Cocks have. The *Fools* are so call'd, because they inconsiderately come about Ships, Perch on the Ropes, and innocently suffer themselves to be easily taken. Their Simplicity is so great, that they judge of others by themselves, and do not take Men to be Mischievous Creatures. Their Backs are of a Chesnut Colour, their Bellies whitish, their Beaks sharp, four Inches long, and big towards the Head, a little indented at the edges. Their  
Legs

Legs are short, their Feet like those of a Duck, and of a pale Yellow.

There's another sort of Bird as big as a Pigeon all over white, its Beak is short and strong, it has a Feather at its Tail a Foot and a half long, from whence it takes its Name, being call'd *Straw-Tail*. These Birds made a pleasant War upon us, or rather upon our Bonnets; they often came behind us, and caught 'em off our Heads before we were aware of it: This they did so frequently, that we were forc'd to carry Sticks in our Hands to defend our selves. We prevented them sometimes, when we discover'd them by their shadow before us; we then struck them in the Moment they were about to strike us: We cou'd never find out of what use the Bonnets were to them, nor what they did with those they took from us.

I shall speak of the *Pluto* and the *Tag* in *Maurice* Island: There's but one sort of small Birds at *Rodrigo*, they are not much unlike Canary Birds; we never heard them sing, tho' they are so familiar, that they will place themselves on a Book which you hold in your Hand.

There are abundance of green and blew Parrets, they are of a midling and equal bigness; when they are young, their Flesh is as good as that of young Pigeons.

There are Purrs and a few Swallows.

The Batts fly there by Day as well as other Birds; they are as big as a good Hen, and each Wing is near two Foot long: They never Perch, but hang by their Feet to the Boughs of Trees, with their Head downwards, and their Wings being supply'd with several Hooks,

Hooks, they do not easily fall tho' they are struck. When you see them at a Distance, hanging thus wrapt up in their Wings, you wou'd take them rather for Fruit than Birds: The *Dutch* whom I knew at *Maurice* Island, made a rare Dish with them, and preferr'd it to the most Delicate Wild-Fowl. Every Man has his Taste: As for us, we found something in these Batts that we did not like, and having a great many things that were much better, at least in our Opinion, we never eat any of these filthy Creatures. They carry their young about with them: We observ'd they had always two.

The Palmtrees and Plantanes are always loaden with Lizards about a Foot long, the Beauty of which is very Extraordinary; some of them are blue, some black, some green, some red, some grey, and the colour of each the most lively and bright of any of its kind. Their common Food is the Fruit of the Palm-Trees. They are not Mischievous, and so Tame, that they often come and eat the Melons on our Tables, and in our Presence, and even in our Hands; they serve for Prey to some Birds, especially the Bitterns. When we beat 'em down from the Trees with a Pole, these Birds wou'd come and devour them before us, tho' we did our utmost to hinder them; and when we offer'd to oppose them, they came on still after their Prey, and still follow'd us when we endeavour'd to defend them.

There's another sort of Nocturnal Lizards of a grayish Colour, and very ugly, they are as big and as long as ones Arm, their Flesh is not very bad, they love Plantanes. We found Salt enough in holes on the Rocks upon our Coasts,

and

and had the Island been full of Inhabitants, they might have been supply'd there. The Waves throw up the Sea-water in their Agitation, and the Sun, that admirable Workman of all the Metamorphoses of Nature, turns it into Salt. The Sea brings yellow Amber and Ambergreece : We found a great piece of the latter, which we did not know, and which prov'd the cause of all the Misfortunes that happen'd to us afterwards, as will be related in the sequel of this History. We found also abundance of a sort of black Bitumen, to which we gave the name of Amber, but I believe 'tis properly Jet.

There's a certain admirable Flower in this Island, which I shou'd prefer to *Spanish* Jessamine, 'tis as white as a Lily, and shap'd some think like common Jessamine. It grows particularly out of the Trunks of rotten Trees, when they are almost reduc'd to the Substance of Mould. The Odour of this Flower, strikes one agreeably at a hundred Paces distance.

The Air of this Isle will not suffer Lice or Fleas, as one may be assur'd by Experience after such a Voyage as ours. Neither were we troubled by any stinging Flies, nor other Insects that are so troublesom in the Night, or rather so intolerable, in other Places.

In those little Islands before-mention'd where the Pigeons build, there are an infinite number of Sea-Fowl ; their Flesh not pleasant to the Taste, nor very wholesom, but their Eggs are very good. There's such abundance of these Birds, that when they rise, the Sky is even darken'd by them.

They hatch on the Sand, and so near one another that they touch, tho' of different Kinds.  
These

These poor Creatures are so Tame, and so little Diffident, that they will not rise tho' you are almost upon them. They lay three times a year, and but one Egg at a time, like the *Solitaries*; which is the more Remarkable, for that if I am not Mistaken, we have no Example of any thing like it among our *European* Birds. I shall add one very particular thing which I observ'd in some of these Birds in *Maurice* Island, when I come to treat of that Isle.

Thus have I related the most considerable Observations we made in and about the Island of *Rodrigo*. I must now, to give the Reader a true *Idea* of the Place, take notice of the disagreeable and inconvenient things in it: I shall begin with what we first saw. As soon as we Landed, we were surrounded by a prodigious Number of certain little Flies which cover'd us. 'Twas in vain to kill them, for after you had bruis'd ten Thousand of them to pieces, they wou'd be no more mist, than ten drops of Water in the Sea: 'Tis true, these little Creatures did not Sting, all the Inconvenience they put us to, was a little tickling when they touch'd our Faces. They retire to the Trees as soon as the Sun is down, and leave them when it Rises. They always seek shelter, and the mild cooling Breeze; and after we had fell'd the Trees about the Place where we built our Cabins, it expos'd them so much to the Wind, that it drove 'em to the Woods, and deliver'd all the extent of our Habitations entirely from them: But we met with them every where when we walkt out into the Island.

There's also a kind of great Flies which do not fear the Wind as the others do, and are very Troublesom. Their Bellies are full of Worms, which

which they lay on our Meat, and sometimes let 'em fall as they fly along, so that those Provisions quickly tainted, when, instead of leaving them open to the Air, we wrapt them up in Linen. The only means we found out to cure this Evil, was to dip them in Sea-Water from time to time. The Nerves or Fibres of the Stalks of our Plantane-Leaves, wou'd have made an excellent fine Trellis which those Flies cou'd not Penetrate, and with which we might have made a *Safe* to secure our Meat, but we did not think of that Machine.

The Rats were our second Plague, they are like those in *Europe*, are very Numerous, and very Troublesome.

They did not only eat the Seed we sow'd, but came into our Cabbins, and nibbled every thing they found there. I am apt to doubt whether Mr. *de Rochefort* was well inform'd, when he wrote there were no Rats in the *American* Islands, before our Discoveries there; for I have often found in the Relation of Voyagers, that they met with prodigious quantities in Desert and unknown Islands. It's not impossible that some Ship might have touch'd, or been cast away there; but let our Modern Philosophers say what they will, I have very good reason to believe, that Rats as well as other kind of Vermin are engender'd sometimes by Corruption, tho' they are also brought forth by the common way of Generation: If 'tis the good pleasure of God, the Great Master of the Universe, that it shou'd be so, what shou'd hinder Rats being found in those Islands where never any Vessel was?

Whereas the *Americans* have Adders which are naturally bent to exterminate this Villanous



nous Race, as also Cats and Dogs that are taught to make War upon them: We had nothing to assist us but Owls and Traps. We soon banish'd them from our Quarters, by the help of the latter; however we must own, that a new Multitude sometimes return'd, and found us new Work to clear them. The most ready and sure way of getting rid of great Numbers of them, wou'd be to lay poyson'd Meat for them: The Island not being very big, this wou'd soon have a very good Effect; and nothing cou'd come of it that we needed apprehend, if it happen'd before the Isle was well settled.

The several Inconveniences occasion'd by these Animals when they come thus by Armies, render Credible what is said of that young *English Adventurer* (*Richard Wittington*, in the year 1397.) who made his Fortune by a Cat which he carry'd out of his Country by chance, and which he presented to a Lord in some Island in the *Indies*. This little Prince charm'd with the Cats admirable Hunting, liberally Rewarded him who brought it; and who having set a high Price upon it, return'd Rich to *London*, and became Lord Mayor. He is often to be seen painted with his Cat in his Mayors Habit, and serves for one of the *Signs* in that City.

The Land-Crabs were our next Enemies: 'Tis impossible to destroy them, there's such a prodigious quantity of them in the low Grounds, and 'tis very difficult to get them out of their Holes. Their Burroughs are very broad, and have several Entrances: They never go far from them, standing always upon their Guard.

They

They tore up our Plants in our Gardens day and Night, and if we shut up the Plants in a sort of a Cage, in hopes of saving them; if they were not far off, they wou'd dig under Ground from their Burroughs to the Plants, and tear them up under the Cage. The back Scale or Shell of this Crab is of a dirty Ruffet Colour is almost round, and about four Inches Diameter. They march directly with eight Claws or Paws, about four Inches from the Ground, and have two that are indented of an unequal Bigness, as we know all sorts of Crabs have, the Right Claw or Paw being bigger and stronger than the rest. You cannot see the Mouth of one of them when it goes along, because it is downwards, but its Eyes are much like those of the Crabs in *France* and *England*, are a good Inch one above another on the Brink, and without the Shell.

When one approaches it, it presently retires; but when we throw Stones after it, 'twill always run after the Stones, by which it is easily struck: 'Tis dangerous venturing to be pinch'd by it. This Animal often cleans its Hole, and after having made a little heap of the Ordures it finds there, it carries them out by pressing them against its Belly with its Claws: This it do's often, and with so much nimbleness, that it soon removes what is Troublesom to it. Its Flesh is pretty good, and tastes something like River-Crabs.

A little before and after the Full-Moons in *July* and *August*, these Crabs march by Millions, from all parts of the Island to the Sea. We never met with one but what was laden with Eggs: We might then have destroy'd great quantities of them with ease, for they go

in prodigious Troops, and being far from their Burroughs, have no place of Retreat. We have sometimes kill'd above three Thousand in an Evening with Sticks, yet we cou'd not perceive the next Day, that their Number was at all Diminish'd. The Second year of our abode in this Isle, we thought of a way to rid our selves of them, in some measure ; which was, by Sowing abundance of Seed in the places where they most Inhabited ; that finding Occupation enough at Home, they might save our Plants, which if they had time to grow to any bigness, were out of Danger. This helpt us a little, and we were so cautious as to Sow those Plants which we were willing to Cultivate, in Places they did not frequent, as well in our Gardens, as in Hills far from the Rivers where the bottom was Rock.

One of our Companions who at all ventures had brought two great Chests of Merchandise with him, which were in demand in *India*, and also a good quantity of *Louis d'ors*, but was at least as Diffident as Rich, was pleasantly caught by one of these little Beasts. His Pistoles were in several Purfes ; and we observ'd, if he went at any time a little way from his Cabbin, he took them along with him. He never fail'd to hide them every Night before he went to Bed, in the safest place he cou'd think of ; but as cunning as he was, he found one that was as cunning as he, and was bubbled by a Thief he did not think of, I mean, some Crab or Rat that took away one of his Purfes from him ; which being of Leather, was no doubt very agreeable to the Robbers Taste. The next Day we perceiv'd he was Chagrin, and search'd for something with great Application ;

cation ; we prest him to tell what he had lost, and at last thro Importunity, or hoping we wou'd help him in finding it, he told us the whole truth of the Matter. Tho' we cou'd not forbear Laughing a little, we however went about with him to seek it, but all our seeking signify'd nothing, and the Person Rob'd was forc'd to comfort himself for the Robbery : 'Tis true, he ever after made War upon the whole Nation of Crabs, and we assisted him in it. He never kill'd one without giving him some blows after he was dead.

The Sea-Crabs are much better than the Land, and the Flesh easier to Digest.

There's also another sort which I am inform'd goes by the Name of *Tourlouroux* in the *Antilles*, and are very like the first Crabs I spoke of, but somewhat less : They dwell between the Sea and the Land like true Amphibious Creatures, as they are ; insomuch that the Sea twice a Day fills their Holes with Water, and they are continually at work to keep 'em clean.

The Hurricanes which we were terrify'd with every year, in the Month of *January* or *February*, as I have already noted, is also a dreadful Enemy. We felt its rude Attacks twice : This furious Wind rises commonly after fair Weather, and even after a great Calm ; and its greatest Violence lasts at least an Hour. We then saw several huge Trees torn up by the Roots in a Moment, and our Cabbins utterly over-whelm'd. The Sea Raging and Foaming roar'd so, that it frighted us ; and lifting up its foaming Waves like Mountains, dash'd 'em against the Coasts with so much Impetuosity, that it seem'd as if Nature was in such Con-

vulsions, as wou'd soon reduce her to her Original Chaos. Heaven and Earth mingled a thick Darkneſs involv'd the Sky, and the Clouds breaking diſcharg'd a Deluge of Rain, like that which immerg'd the firſt World. Our fair and fruitful Valleys were immediately drown'd, and look'd like a new Ocean: The Torrent overwhelm'd every thing that lay in its way; and I believe if this Violence had laſted three Hours, there was not a Tree in the Iſland that cou'd have reſiſted it. The Beaſts by a natural Inſtinct of Gracious and Wiſe Providence, foreſaw theſe Storms before they happen'd, and ſav'd themſelves in the Cavities of the Mountains; but the next Day they appear'd abroad as before, for the Weather return'd to be as fair and clear as ever. The laſt Hurricane we felt at *Rodrigo*, was much more terrible than the firſt: In the miſt of its greateſt Fury, there was a ſudden and profound Calm, not the leaſt Noiſe was heard, and we believ'd all was over, when immediately the Storm return'd with more Violence than ever. It entirely deſtroy'd all our Gardens; for the force of the Wind rais'd up the Waters of the Sea, and blew about ev'ry where a deluge of Salt Water that burnt up or kill'd all our Plants. But it doing no hurt to the Soil at bottom, as ſoon as we got out of the Holes of the Rocks to which we fled, we ſow'd more Plants, and they came up as before.

In fine, The fourth and laſt Enemy we had to Combat with, were little green Caterpillars, which always come after a Hurricane, and are certainly one of its ſecret Productions. Theſe Inſects troubled us very much, from the Month of *February*, to that of *April*; for they eat up our Melons, not leaving a Leaf on the Trees.

Trees. Experience taught us the way to prevent it, which was by covering 'em all Night, and uncovering them in the Morning: Glass Bells wou'd have been a good Buckler for them. These Vermin did not touch our Succory, nor our Purslain; and we may therefore reasonably conclude, that there are several sorts of other Herbs and Plants which they will not meddle with, as not being to their Gust.

In some Places we met with little Scorpions, especially on the Plantanes; but we did not find that they were any way dangerous, because we were several times stung by them, without any Inconvenience afterwards. It only caus'd a little Pain for a Moment or two, like the prick of a Pin.

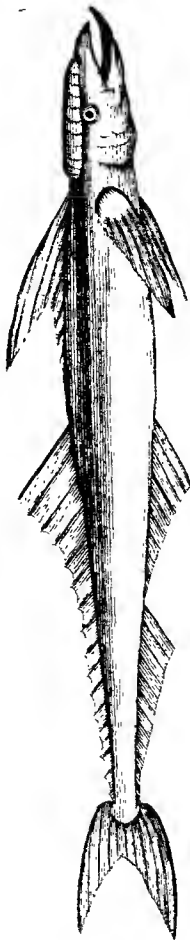
When we bath'd our selves in the Sea, or when we were oblig'd to walk in our Fishing, we were often furrounded with a great Troop of Sharks, among which some were very great, yet we were never attack'd by them. And when we were on that fatal Rock of the Isle *Maurice*, which I shall say more of hereafter, I have a hundred times seen a great Pack of Dogs follow a Stag into the Sea, and Swim after him in places where were abundance of Sharks; yet they never did them any hurt, any more than they did us when we were Bathing. Let the Reader therefore judge, whether this is such a Voracious Animal as 'tis represented to be, or whether the Sharks in these Seas, are different from those in others. The Relations of such as have made Voyages to *America*, and several other parts of the World, tell us unanimously, that the Sharks in those Seas are extreemly dangerous and ravenous, and several Persons speak as if they had

G 4

been

been Eye-Witneſſes of it ; wherefore 'tis moſt reaſonable to conclude, that all the Sharks are not of the ſame kind. This Fiſh is commonly fifteen or ſixteen Foot long : Its Mouth is ſo made, that it muſt neceſſarily turn upon its Back to ſwallow its Prey, or muſt thruſt half its Head out of Water : It has ſeveral rows of Teeth which are extremely ſharp, and like thoſe of a Saw. I was told at *Batavia*, and elſewhere, that the Brain of a Shark had a Virtue in it, which made Womens Pains in Child-Bed not ſo racking to them. as they generally are ; but we cou'd not try the Experiment in our Iſland : Some ſay, the little Fiſh which we call Succet, or the Shark's Pilot, is his Guide, but that's a Chimera, which Father *Tachard* has very well Confuted. This Succet, which is reaſonably enough thought to be the *Rhemora* thoſe good Men of old (who are venerably call'd Antients, and who often did not know very well what they ſaid) have render'd ſo famous and formidable : This Succet, I ſay, has on its Head, and on the forepart of its Neck a griſſy Membrane flat, and in Folds by which it ſticks faſt to the Back of the Sharks and Sea-Dogs, and ſometimes to inanimate things as Wood ; for we have ſeen it ſtick to the Deck of the Ship with its Belly upwards. There are at leaſt two ſorts of them different in Bigneſs and Colour, but ſhap'd alike : They have no Scales, and their Skins is as ſlick and ſlippery as an Eel's. Thoſe of the biggeſt ſort are two or three Foot long : The colour of their Backs is a greeniſh Brown, which towards the Belly turns whitish. The others are not longer than Herrings, hardly ſo long. Their Snouts are ſhorter, and not ſo dark Colour'd.

THE  
SUCCESSION  
OR  
REMORA







lour'd. The Flesh of both the one and the other is not firm, but 'tis not ill tasted: They are very well provided with Fins, and are thin and long; so that they dart into the Sea like an Arrow out of a Bow. Their Teeth are a little round at the end, and so short, they are scarce perceptible: 'Tis most certain that these Fish often stick to the Ships in the Water, and when they do it in a great Number, they doubtless hinder her Course, because she cannot run so lightly over the Waves. I was the more willing to speak of this Animal at large, for that others have not done it; and I cannot help saying, *en passant*, that I sometimes wonder at the mighty Reputation the Famous *Rondelet* acquir'd; for I never consulted him concerning any thing within my Knowledge, but I found him very false and very dry.

All our Employment as long as we staid in this Island was very Insignificant, as may be easily imagin'd; however, we cou'd not live without doing something. The looking after our Cabins, and Cultivating our Gardens, took up one part of our Time, Walking another: We frequently went to the South of the Island, either in crossing it, or going about it: There's no Place upon it but we Visited very nicely; none of the Mountains or Hills are without Verdure, tho' they are very full of Rocks. The bottom which is Rock, is spread with two, three or four foot Earth, and amongst the Stones where there's no appearance of Earth, great Trees tall and straight grow, which at a distance gives one a better *Idæa* of the Island than it deserves, because one wou'd think it was compos'd of a Soil universally Excellent.

One may go every where all over it with ease, there being few or no parts of it, which are not very Accessible, and no Place but affords abundantly Meat and Drink. Go where you will, and if you see no Game, you need only strike against a Tree, or cry out as hard as you can, and Game will immediately offer it self of all sorts, which you may knock down with a Stick or Stones: 'Twas Chance made us experience this, because when we walkt out together and wander'd in the Woods, if any one of us lost Company with the rest, we were forc'd to cry aloud to let him know where we were, that he might come to us. We were then amaz'd to see what quantities of Birds flew out, and ran up and down from all parts about us: Providence as it were bid us *Kill* and *Eat*, and we had nothing to do but to fire a Fuzee, and roast what we kill'd to provide a Feast; Turtles are to be met with every where. The Air is so sweet and so temperate, that one might lye down boldly under the Canopy of the Sky; but if we pleas'd, might at any time make a sort of Hutt immediately with five or six Plantane-Leaves which we have spoken of.

To return to our Employments, and the manner of spending our tedious Hours, I shall add without Boasting, that we had every day our exercises of Devotion. On Sundays we did as far as we cou'd what is practis'd in our *French* Churches, for we had the Bible entire with us; some Hymns, a large Commentary on the Testament, and several Sermons upon the *Old Rock*, which were sensible Discourses. If we had believ'd we shou'd spend the rest of our Days there, or at least stay some longer

ger time than we did, or intended what shou'd have hinder'd the Wisest among us from taking upon him the Ministerial Office; and that these two or three meeting together, and in the Name of God, shou'd not have form'd a true Church, and have receiv'd those particular Consolations which are participated in the Holy Communions. I often thought of proposing it to my Companions; but on one hand, I saw they were all dispos'd to endeavour suddenly, at the hazard of their Lives, to return into the inhabited World: On the other I had reason to fear there wou'd be thought some kind of Affectation in that Design, which they wou'd not have been pleas'd with. For in the Reflections we sometimes made upon Religion, we were always on our Guard in an extraordinary manner, least we shou'd fall into any Practice, or have any *Idea* which tended in the least to Superstition, the most dangerous and most fatal Pest of Christianity: We were so happy, as to be united all in the same Spirit, without the false Wisdom of the *Sages*, and that Pernicious Knowledge of the Learned; the Disputers and Innovators of this Age, which have caus'd so many wicked Sects, and other Disorders in the Christian World; the Errors of the *Roman Catholicks* and some others in the matter of the necessity of Baptism, ought to be a Lesson to us, not to fall into the like Mistake, in the use of the other Sacrament, the Practice of which by the common consent of all the Christians this day alive is not in it self necessary. We found a great Comfort in our selves, in keeping closely to that Pure and Primitive Evangelical Doctrine, which all Divines without exception  
say,

say, contains the Soul and Effence of saving Faith, without entring into any Inquiries, which had the least appearance of Unprofitableness or Curiosity we delighted in, and often Repeated Passages out of the Scripture, and these offer'd themselves to our Remembrance. *All that I propose to you is to know Jesus Christ, and him Crucify'd. This is eternal Life to know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent. If thou confessest the Lord Jesus with thy Mouth, and believe in thy Heart that God has rais'd him from the Dead, thou shalt be Sav'd. Whoever believes in me, has eternal Life; Whoever calls upon the Name of the Lord shall be sav'd. I have declar'd unto you all the Counsel of God, to wit, Repentance towards God, and Faith in Jesus Christ. The Religion that is Pure and without Spot towards our God and Father, is to visit the Orphans and Widows in their Tribulations, and to avoid the Defilements of the World, &c. We were free from the accidental Theology of Controversies, from Chimerical and Heretical Ideas, which we look'd upon, as if they had never been; from all Superstitious Fooleries, from all vain, impertinent rash Thoughts, which are as Pernicious to the Soul, as they are unreasonable; and had a delicious Taste of the excellency of simple and pure Religion. We abhorr'd as the sacred Writers did, those Makers or Botchers of Religion, who accommodate the Doctrine and Worship of Christianity to their own fancies, pretending to be more wise than Wisdom it self: We ador'd God the Creator in purity and simplicity of Heart. We worship'd Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, according to the Terms and Rules of Revelation, without valuing our selves on foolish Explanations, or endeavour-*

deavouring to unfold the sacred Myſteries, which by the confeſſion of all Men are neceſſarily, and will always be hidden from mortal Men, and impenitrable to Human Eye; or they wou'd ceaſe to be *Myſteries*. We thus invoc'd the Almighty with Joy and Confidence, (doing good as far as we cou'd) by the Meditation of our Redeemer and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, the way, the Truth and the Life. In theſe happy Diſpoſitions we look'd on Death, not as a Terror, but as the Meſſenger of glad Tidings.

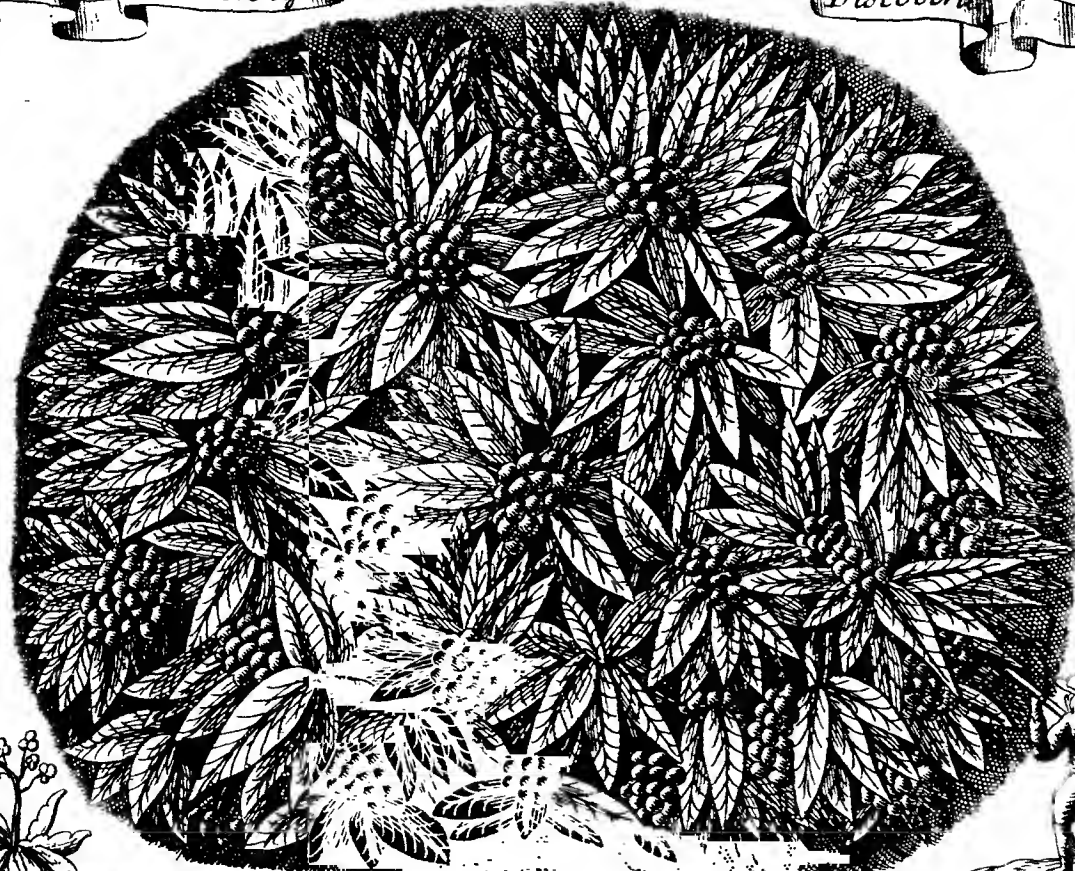
Befides thoſe great Walks, or rather thoſe little Journeys we us'd to take, we never miſt walking out in the Evening, in the Neighbourhood of our Habitations. We had one Walk among others on the Sea-ſhoar to the left of our Rivulet, and 'twas a very lovely one: 'Twas an avenue to it form'd by Nature, as ſtraight as if it had been planted by a Line at a parallel Diſtance, from the Sea; and about twelve hundred Paces long, which is exactly the length of the Mall at *London*, in the fine Park at *St. James's*. We might have lengthen'd it to ſeven or eight Miles if we wou'd, and upon firm Ground, which was a perfect Level. We had on one ſide of this delicious Walk, a View of the vaſt extended Ocean, and heard the confus'd murmur of the Waves breaking againſt the Rocks, about a League off, ſo that 'twas not loud enough to diſturb our Converſation; it only threw us often into Contemplations, to which we gave our ſelves up with the greater Pleaſure, becauſe we had not much to ſay to one another. On the other ſide our Proſpect was agreeably bounded by charming Hills, and the Valleys which reach'd to it were like

a fine Orchard in the sweet and rich Seasons of Autumn.

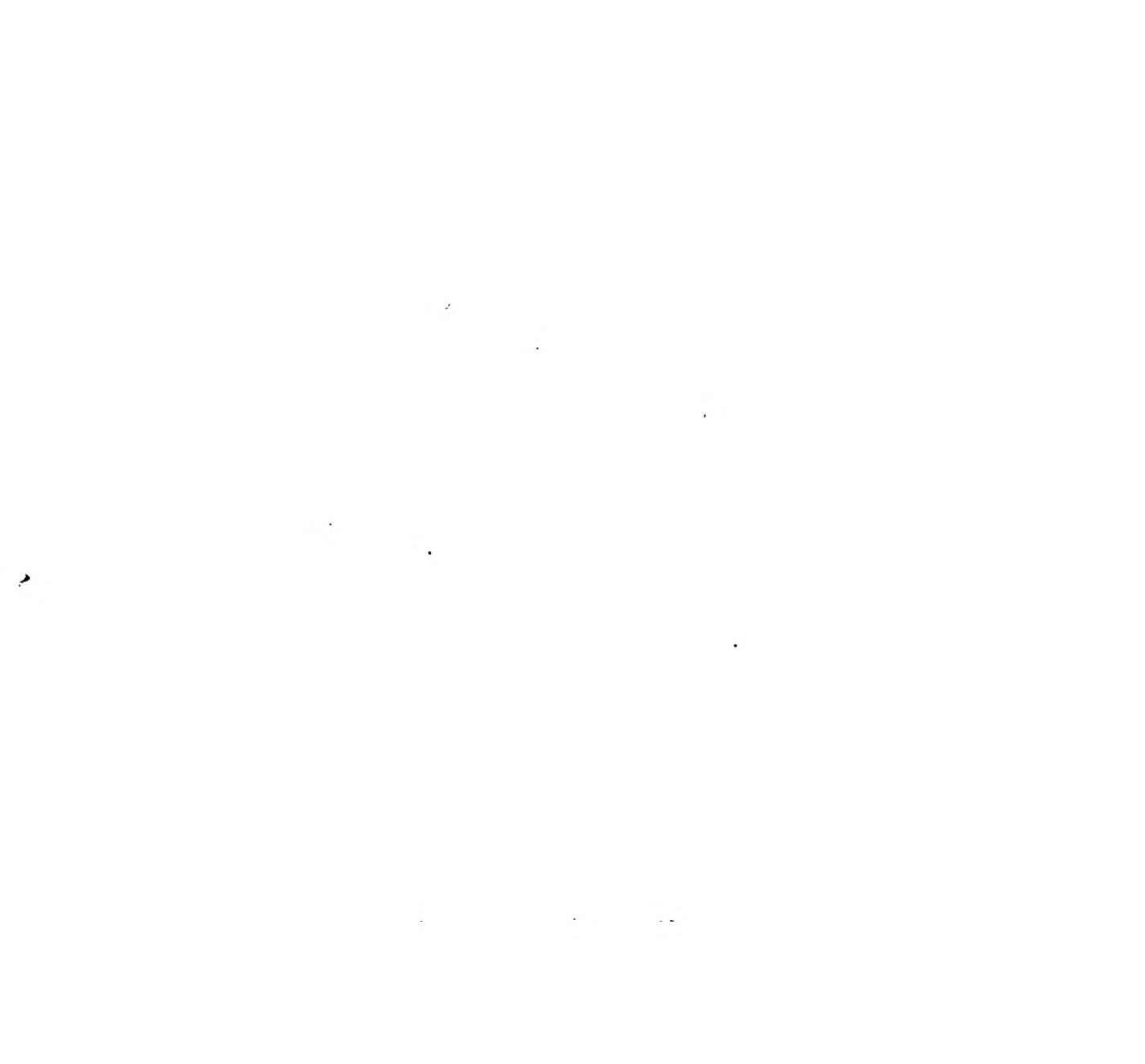
Among the great number and variety of Trees in this Island planted by Nature, there is one which is wonderful and worthy our particular Observation, for its Beauty, Bigness, Roundness, and the rare Symmetry of its exact Branches : The ends of which are every where very much tufted, and its Leaves so great and thick, that they fall down almost to the Ground all about it ; so that come which way you will at this Tree, you can perceive but a small part of its Trunk, and that at the bottom of it : And sometimes you can see nothing at all of it.

It being as one may imagine, all shady in the middle, the Branches are within-side like dry Poles, which seem to be the work of a Carpenter, and set there to bear up the Plumes or Branches which are quite about it, and thus make a sort of Cage or Tent of the Tree. 'Tis true, the greatest beauty of this Tent, is in its charming Outside, though the coolness and shelter of the inside have also their Charms : 'Twas unhappy that its Fruit was not good to eat. Those of us who had the Curiosity to eat it, found it Sour, and knew by Experience, that was all the hurt that was in it. It had the smell of a very fine Quince : 'Tis a sort of a Grape, the Seeds of which are close and all together. It lookt at a distance like the Fruit of the Ananas. For which reason we us'd to call these Trees Ananas ; tho' there's a great difference between the two Plants. As for me, I was for calling it the *Pavilion* or Tent. The Leaves are of an admirable Green, and the Stalks of them are so short, that one  
would

*A* Tree newly **THE PAVILLION.** *Discovered*







wou'd think they grew immediately to the Wood. The greatest are four or five Inches broad, sharp at the end, and about five Inches long. They form a great Bunch, and here and there one may see the Grapes, which are of divers Colours, according as they are more or less Ripe. I have often taken Pleasure to Survey these natural Palaces, and was equally ravish'd with its largeness and singular Beauty.

We sometimes play'd at Chess, at Trictrac, at Drafts, at Bowls, and at Scales. Hunting and Fishing were so easie to us, that it took away from the Pleasure. We often delighted our selves in teaching the Parrots to speak, there being a vast number of them. We carry'd one to *Maurice Isle*, which talk'd *French* and *Dutch*.

We shall soon see that all the last year of our abode here, we were employ'd in building the fine Bark, of which we must speak in the Sequel of these Memoirs. If any one desires to know how we lighted our Cabbins when 'twas dark, or the Places we were then in, I must acquaint him that we brought Lamps with us; and instead of Oil, made use of Turtles fat, which as I said before, never Congeal'd. We lighted our Fires with Burning-Glasses.

The Reader finding we had Abundance of Variety of Flesh and Fish, Roasted and Boil'd, Soops, Ragouts, Herbs, Roots, excellent Melons, other Fruits, Palm-Wine, clear and fresh Water, do's not apprehend the poor Adventurers in *Rodrigo*, were in any danger of Starving.

But since he's so kind as to concern himself a little in their extraordinary manner of Living,  
I as-

I assure him they made very good Cheer without Surfeits, Indigestion, Diseases, and thanks be to God without Bread. The Captain had left them two great Barrels of Bisket, but they seldom made use of it, except 'twas in Soops or Broth, and often they quite forgot it. When we had stay'd above a year in our new Island, we began to wonder we saw no Ship come; for to say truth, some of us were not a little tir'd. They regretted the loss of their Youth, and were troubled to think they shou'd perhaps be oblig'd to pass away the best part of their Lives in a strange Solitude, and intolerable Idleness. After several Deliberations, 'twas at last almost unanimously agreed, that when we had stay'd two whole years in expectation of News from Mr. *Du Quesne*, which we at first resolv'd to do, then if none came, we wou'd do our utmost to get to *Maurice* Island, which belong'd to the *Dutch*, where we might embark to go where we pleas'd, there being a Governor, and Ships coming every year from the Cape of *Good Hope*. This Isle is above one hundred and sixty Leagues from *Rodrigo*, a great way for us to make; but we consider'd the Wind blew generally one way, and that fair for that Island; wherefore we put all hands to Work to build a Bark as well as we cou'd, and if there was any likelihood we might make use of it, we wou'd convey our selves thither in it, after having implor'd the assistance of him, who Commands the Winds and the Seas.

This Enterprize appear'd very difficult, even to those that Projected it; but however, it did not seem to be wholly impossible. We were to build a pretty big Boat, but we had no Skill

ful Workmen, and few Tools; we had neither Pitch nor Tar, nor Cordage, nor Anchor, nor Compass, nor a hundred other Necessaries, and near two hundred Leagues by Sea was a great Voyage. The Wisest of us saw a thousand other Difficulties, and were afraid our Design cou'd never succeed: But those that Projected it, were fix'd in it; and 'twas agreed upon, that we shou'd prepare to put it in Execution, and by way of Diversion, to undertake the building of a Bark, tho' we lost our Labour: No sooner said than done. And all eight of us without serving any Apprenticeship, became Carpenters, Smiths, Rope-makers, Mariners, and generally every thing that was necessary for us to be. In this Undertaking necessity was a Law to us, it supply'd all our Defects: Every one propos'd what he thought wou'd be most proper and advantageous, and we went all chearfully to Work, having a good Understanding one with another, as 'twas our Common Interest.

Among other Instruments we had a great Saw and a little one, with which we began to saw Boards, and very happily made use of a Beam of Oak which the Sea had sometime before thrown on our Coasts. If the Curious Reader demands by way of Parentheses, from whence that Beam came, I must answer, that truly I cannot tell. Let it come from whence it will, we had it, the Sea brought it to us, and we us'd it for the Purpose I tell him. We saw'd out some good Boards, but the great Saw breaking thrice, and being handled by unskilful Persons, the greatest part of those Boards were of an unequal thickness, and consequently not very good to the Eye, nor indeed fit for Use.

Our Bark was twenty Foot long at the Keel, six broad, and four deep, we rounded it at both ends. We had some Nails, but *John de la Haye* who was a Silver-Smith, had some Forge-Tools and other Instruments, helpt us to more: He mended our Saw for us several times. For Calking we made use of old Linen; and instead of Pitch and Tar, mingled Jet with Gumms which we found on the Trees in Plenty, and temper'd it with Oil of Turtle. We work'd up several sorts of Ropes with the Threads or Fibres of the Stalks of the Plantane-Leaves; which Ropes were strong enough, but not very Supple, and were proper only for fix'd Work, but were always frizing out and untwisting when we employ'd 'em about running Work. Instead of an Anchor we provided our selves with a piece of Rock, which weigh'd one hundred and fifty pound Weight, and we made a Sail as well as we cou'd.

Every Man was Industrious as it lay in his Power to be, to carry on this Work, and the two years being almost expir'd, we were so forward in it, that the Bark was Lanch'd, no one of us sparing his Labour on this Occasion.

As for Provisions we dry'd Lamentins Flesh, we fill'd the Barrels we had for that use with fresh Water; the little Bisket that was left us we put aboard, and supply'd our selves with Land and Water-Melons. The latter wou'd keep a long time; what I have said is true, we began the building our Boat knowing we had no Compass, and so we finish'd it; but every Body seeking for something Useful towards supplying its Place, one of us found a little Solar Quadrant of Loadstone which cost him

him three Pence at *Amsterdam* ; and tho' 'twas not good, we were glad he had found it, hoping to reap some Benefit by it.

When the Bark was in the Water, we were all surpriz'd to find she did not obey the Rudder, and that to turn it we must make use of an Oar.

The day of our Departure was fix'd to be *Saturday* the 19th of *April*, 1693. The Moon being then near at the Full, the Sea wou'd be high, and consequently the easier to pass above the Shelves. The Reason why we did not choose the time when the Moon wou'd be quite at the Full, was, because we wou'd have as much as we cou'd of her Light.

These Shelves of which I have often spoken, are ( to inform, *en passant*, those who do not understand the Term ) Rocks rising up in the Sea like a sort of a Wall, with which the Island is encompass'd at an unequal Distance ; except in two Places, where there's a Breach about 10 or 12 Foot broad, that gives access to the Isle. This is not to be seen in the Map.

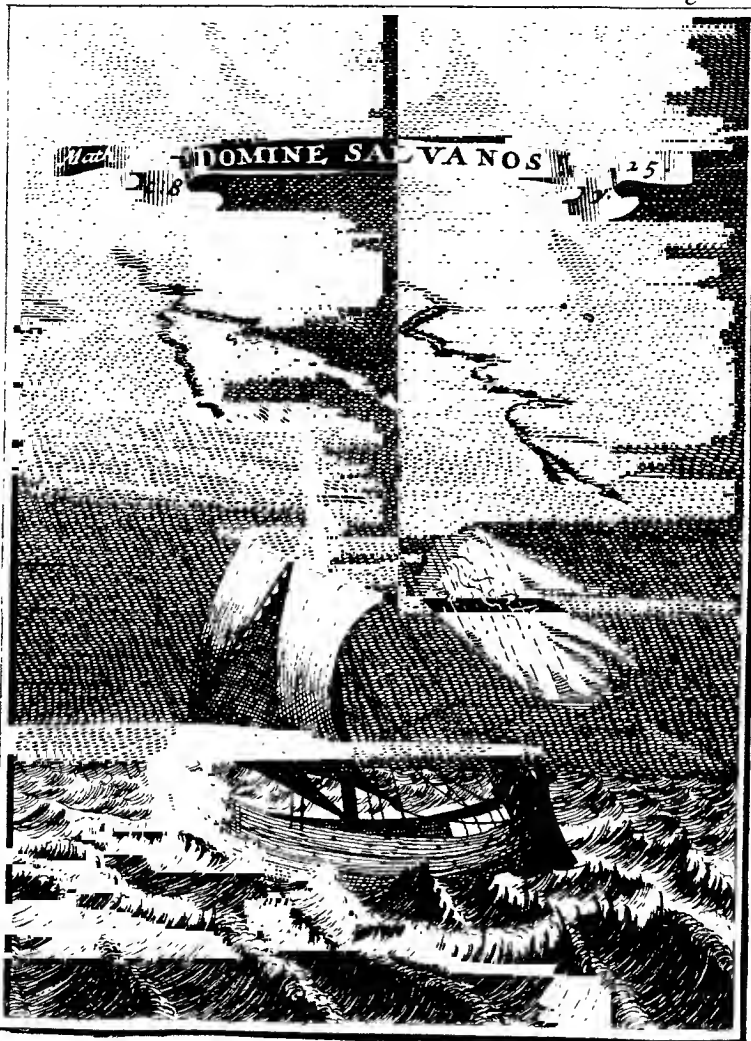
When we arriv'd on the Island, we perceiv'd the Names of some *Dutchmen* who had Landed there before, Written on the Bark of some Trees, with the date of the Time ; and this put us in mind of doing the same when we left it. We therefore wrote an Abridgment of our History in *French* and *Dutch*, with the date of our Arrival, the time of our Abode, and our Departure. We put it into a Viol, with a Note to Passengers to look into it. We plac'd it in a sort of a Niche Dug in the Trunk of the great Tree, under which we us'd to eat, and which we had experienc'd to be proof against Hurricanes.

At last the appointed Day for which my young Companions heartily long'd, arriv'd, and having put up our Prayers to Heaven for the Divine Assistance, we embark'd about Noon with our Provisions and Goods. The Weather was extreamly fair, and the Wind the same; so that tho' we wanted a Rudder, Cordage, Anchors, and almost every thing necessary for our Boat, weak and ill built as it was, we were full of Hope, that we shou'd do very well in her: We reckon'd the fair Weather wou'd continue, and if so, we might depend upon the Trade-Wind, of which I have spoken; and which according to our Calculation, founded upon what we had heard the Captain and Seamen say, always blow'd at that time of the year, and as long as the Weather was fair. In such case we might expect to make *St. Maurice* Island in two Days and two Nights.

We therefore departed with Joy, and earnestly desiring to arrive in some Place where we might see the Inhabitants of the World, we pass'd swiftly enough to the Shelves: But instead of seeking for one of the two Breaches before-mention'd, and to Hale the Ship by Land or by Sea, to a Place where 'tis easie to pass, we depended too much on our good Fortune, and thinking to go thro' directly, we happen'd to strike. We went so swiftly along, that we cou'd hardly perceive when we struck, and thought we only brusht by the Rock. Wherefore we proceeded, and were got about fifty Paces beyond the Shelves, flattering our selves we were past the greatest Danger, when on a sudden we were sadly convinc'd of our Mistake; for the Water came pouring in, and we saw 'twas time for us to return as fast as we cou'd







cou'd to Land. In the mean time the poor Boat fill'd apace, the Rudder cou'd not guide us. The Wind in spite of us, drove us farther off Shoar: Fear depriv'd us of the little Skill we had, and as for my self in particular, I believ'd our time was come; one may easily imagine the Condition we were in, our Peril was so terrible and apparent. The Desire of Living made us set to work to save our selves; but the truth is, 'twas to no purpose; one endeavour'd to lave the Water out of the Bark with his Hat, another employ'd himself with Labour every whit as unprofitable, and all cry'd out or Pray'd like lost Men. However at last one of us handled an Oar so effectually, that the Bark tack'd about, and the Wind being brisk, it drove us in four Minutes time on the other side of the Shelves; but thirty Paces from thence nearer the Island the Boat sunk down to the Bottom. If that Misfortune had happen'd to us half an Hour before, we had been drown'd every Man of us; but there being not above six foot Water, and the Bark not Over-setting, we stood all of us upright on the Deck, with the Water up to our Middles. 'Twas a Happiness in our Trouble, that the Rock on which we struck made such a hole in the Boat, that we saw the Water enter immediately; for if we had not so visibly and readily seen it, we shou'd have kept on our way, and then had infallibly Perish'd: However, as it was, we were very unpleasantly Posted in the Water on one end of the Deck. Tho' it began to Ebb, and we were but half a League from the Shear, we cou'd not tell what to resolve on. 'Twas concluded after we had thought of it a little, we wou'd stay till the

Water was so low that we might get to Shoar, haling our Chests and Barrels after us as they floated in the Water ty'd to one another.

This was accordingly done, but not without putting us to terrible Fatigues; for we had several Voyages to make, sometimes up to the Neck in Water, the Bottom being uneven, and sometimes we were oblig'd to Swim, it being out of our Depths, and draw our Chests after us with Ropes ty'd about our Waists. We all of us stript, that we might have the more liberty in Swimming, and the sharp and keen Stones made our Feet all bloody: To add to our Misfortunes, the Current ev'ry now and then carry'd away part of our Baggage, nevertheless we sav'd most of our things the same day, and put the heavy part of our Luggage out of the Bark on the Land; the Sea could not sweep that away, and when the Tide was quite out, we might at our Leasure recover it, which we intended to do next Day, and see if we cou'd hale our poor Boat after us. We now ty'd it to a Rock, and at last got to Land with much Joy, and much Sorrow, having made proof by a woful and happy Experience, that evil and good things are often mix'd together by Fortune.

The next Morning as soon as 'twas Light we went to the Bark, which now lay a-shoar, to Refit her as well as we cou'd: We Launch'd her when the Tide came in, put our heavy Goods aboard, and got safe to a Place where we cou'd conveniently Land them. Each of us lost something in this Shipwreck, and what we had left was generally damag'd; but we had sav'd our Lives almost by a Miracle. We return'd our most humble thanks to God, the  
Graci-

Gracious and Mighty Protector, who had assisted us in our extream Peril.

In the mean time one of us who seem'd to be the most Strong and Vigorous Man in the Company, found himself very much out of Order after so great a fatigue. As soon as he got a-shoar naked and frozen, as he was, he laid himself all along upon the Sand, which the Sun had heated extraordinarily: He thought at first he wanted only a little Rest, but a while after his Face turn'd as red as Scarlet: His Head grew very heavy, and his Distemper encreas'd ev'ry Minute. We carry'd him to his Cabbin with much adoe, and being of a very vigorous Complexion, 'twas three or four days before he wou'd confine himself to his Bed, but at last he yielded: His Head swell'd, and so many Imposthumes appear'd in it, that we cou'd scarce open all to let out the Corruption. We were at first sorry that our Rogue of a Captain had left us no Unguents or Drugs, as I have said before: However, we consider'd none of us understood very well how to Administer them, if we had had them; and indeed, that take it all together what we call Physick or Pharmacy, is commonly nothing but a Cheat more Pernicious than Useful to Mankind; so we did not trouble our selves much for the want of it till now. We had a Consultation, whether the Patient ought not to be Blooded: Some cry'd he wou'd die in the Operation, if he lost one drop of Blood only, others cry'd out louder, that he wou'd give up the Ghost in three Minutes, if he was not Blooded; and we were all so warm in the Vindication of our several Opinions, that whoever had seen us, wou'd have taken us for true

Physicians. Nevertheless we did not come to Blows, and there being four out of seven Voices for Bleeding, 'twas not necessary that we should stay for any other way of deciding the Question, tho' the Sacred Ministers of *Asculapius*, have recourse sometimes to others in such Cases. The Boldest of the four Phlebotomists sharpen'd as well as he cou'd the point of his Pen-knife, and made Incisions in several parts of the poor dying Man's Arm, but 'twas all to no Purpose: The Fever Augmented, he grew Delirious, and remain'd so some Days. We cou'd then do nothing for him, but apply to the Great Physician of Body and Soul, which we had done all along. Before this Struggle was over, we had the Satisfaction to see our Dear Brother recover his Understanding, and give us the most certain and most edifying Tokens of a sincere Repentance, and holy Hope of his Salvation. Thus it continu'd with him till the eighth of *May*, 1693. when he expir'd in the 29th year of his Age, after three Weeks Sickness. Such was the end of honest *Isaac Beyer*, the eighth part of the Kings, and the Inhabitants of *Rodrigo*. And that you may not, kind Reader, go so far as this New World without seeing some Monument, Read if you think fit, the Epitaph that I add here.

Neither our Sorrow for the loss of a dear and useful Friend, nor the bad Success of our first Enterprize, hinder'd us from thinking of leaving the Island: *These young Men had*, as *Horace* says, *Hearts of Oak and Brass, which made them freely expose their Lives in the weakest of all Boats*, and rashly to defy the fury of the Winds. They persisted therefore obstinately in their first Resolution, and added to the Fundamental Reasons

Reasons alledg'd in the beginning: That they wou'd benefit themselves by the Misfortune that had happen'd to them, and take better measures for the future. They said they wou'd strengthen the Bark in Repairing it, that they wou'd lay some Buoys, or some other Tokens in their way to direct them in this Case, and wou'd depart when the Tides were highest, that they might not run the Risk of touching the Shelves, without spending time in seeking after other Breaches, if they cou'd not follow exactly the way mark'd them out by the Buoys.

I was, as well as they, a little weary of Confinement, and cou'd not with Pleasure think of living all the rest of my Days in one of the Islands of the *Antipodes*; but I did not imagine such a sorry Gondola as our Boat, was capable of carrying us such a vast way, especially having no necessaries for the Voyage: Wherefore I oppos'd the execution of the first Design with all my Might. As Resolute as they seem'd to be, to be gone, I beg'd them in the most perswasive Terms I cou'd use, to reflect a little more upon what they were going about; and not to shock them too much at first, I highly commended their Courage, and gave way to their most plausible Reasons; but I conjur'd them also to consider, that this was an Affair of the last Importance, both for the Body and the Soul; that without a second Miracle, we must be a second time Ship-wreck'd, and that then they wou'd never be able to avoid Reproaches very like Despair, for having tempted God: I added, Experience ought to make us wiser than we were before. That it had already cost us one of our Companions  
Lives,

Lives, and we shou'd look upon that sad Accident as the Warning of Providence, and the Manifestation of God's Will, of whom we had demanded with Fasting and Resignation, that he wou'd be pleas'd to inspire us what we shou'd do. I told them farther, that since those that were to follow us, had not promis'd to come til after two years, 'twas convenient to outstay that time a little: Perhaps Succour was now upon Sea for us, and might arrive ev'n when we were the deplorable sport of the Waves, if we were not before that, Food for the Monsters of the Sea: Besides, since we were in a good Place, we ought to have a little Patience; and in the mean time have Recourse to a reasonable Means, which no Body had yet thought off: And that was, to light great Fires on the top of our high Mountain, and set Lanthorns all about the Island, to invite Ships that past by us, to come to our Assistance. The Cotton of our Plantanes, and our Turtles Oil, made the execution of this Design easily; and we had stuff enough to cover it with, and make a kind of Lanthorns if it had been necessary.

I had a thousand things more to say, if I had had to do with Men of ripe Understanding, and well reclaim'd from the follies of the World. For to cast up all things, what cou'd be comparable to the Sweetness, the Innocence, the Advantages, and Delight in a Solitude so much resembling an Earthly Paradise as ours? What can be imagin'd more happy, after having groan'd and suffer'd under the Yoak of Tyranny, than to live in Independance and Ease, without danger of Worldly Temptations: But when a Man is young, he is not capable

pable of making such Reflections. I therefore finish'd my Speech, in representing further to them the length of the Voyage, the weakness of our Vessel, the wretched Tackling we had, and their Unskilfulness. They heard me patiently; several of them seem'd not to digest it, and one of them whom I had touch'd in a sore Place, of which I was not aware, alledg'd briskly, a new Reason for our Departure; which was so agreeable to the relish of the rest, that it occasion'd a new Discourse, and all my Arguments were forgotten. Do you imagine, said this young Man, *That we will condemn our selves to spend all our Lives here without Wives. Do you think your Earthly Paradise more excellent, than that which God prepar'd for Adam; where he declar'd with his own Mouth, it is not good that Man shou'd be alone: I reply'd, My Dear Friend, Adam's Wife prov'd such a Curse to him, and all his Posterity, that certainly our Paradise wou'd not be much improv'd by the Company of such an Eve among us.* They all Laugh'd, and what I little thought of, all the Discourse was afterwards on the Subject of the Ladies, which was, as is said, the Gospel of the Day. I soon saw where the Shooe pinch'd, and in the Reign of *Quolibets* some fine Wit wou'd certainly have said on this occasion, there was not one of my Adventurers who wou'd not have lov'd a *Chimene* much better than a *Rodrigue*. The most Moderate of us (and 'twas time to be moderate after Fifty and I do not know how many more Winters) put on a serious Air; and the business of Marriage and Women not being a question that is entirely decided, for or against it, more than one of our Company joyn'd with him, as to the Inconveniencies that attended them. 'Twas said

*Alluding to the two Chief Characters in the Gid.*



said, that an eternal Slavery, and a just and natural Love of Liberty, were incompatible: That 'twas a strange Resolution to subscribe ones self voluntarily, to a Bondage that has no end. And if all Animals were born with a desire of Conjunction, Nature had for all that, loaden them with Irons. The Cares and Tribulations mention'd by *St. Paul*, were also urg'd against them; and 'twas said, the Beauty of Women was no more durable, than that of Flowers. That the Sweets which we fantasie we may enjoy with them, are no solid good; and after all this just devise of Marry'd Men, will be eternally true; *for one Pleasure, a thousand Pains.* That notwithstanding all the Precautions we endeavour to take, we shall often find our selves coupled with Harpyes and Traiteresses, and the Rage of Jealousie, together with all the Misfortunes that accompany Marriage, are often the fruit of the greatest Love. The quarrellsome Contentious Women, of whom *Salomon* speaks, were not omitted; nor the famous Passages in the XXV. and XLII. Chapters of the excellent Book of *Ecclesiasticus*, where 'tis said, *All Malice is little, and all Wickedness supportable, provided the Malice of a Woman is excepted; and the Iniquity of a Man is of more Worth, than the Woman that do's good, or than the goodness of a Woman,* as some Authors Translate it. Besides we consider'd, that if such a thing has been heard of, that the Union between Man and Wife is very great, the thoughts of an unavoidable Separation, and the grief of Parting, must be most Cruel, and most Bitter.

The Subject being fertile, it gave occasion to other Reflections against the Sex, with which I would not tire the Ladies, who shall vouch-

vouchsafe to cast their fair Eyes on this Relation.

One of the youngest said with a modest and pleasant Air, that he did not believe any one of the Company thought then of Marriage or Debauchery ; but that in truth 'twas very hard to him, to think he must for ever be depriv'd of the Company of a Woman ; and the more, because God had otherwise order'd things from the Beginning. That all that had been said against them in General, seem'd to him to be very unjust ; and for his part he own'd he lookt upon them as the most lovely half of the World.

*Reader, 'Tis at your own choice to look over, or pass by this Discourse ; when once it was a foot, our young Men who did not want Wit, said several pleasant things which I put here together, and the more willingly, because these sorts of Subjects are rarely disagreeable.*

'Tis not enough, said he with a loud Voice who had demanded *Eve's* for the *Adam's* of our *Eden* ; the Women are not only the most lovely half of the World, they are also the best half. ( His Temper being a little quick, his Expressions also were sometimes a little Vigorous. ) 'Tis a shame, *added he*, to talk of Women, as some among us have done, and I cannot bear their Injurious Reflections : If there are wicked Women, there are without Comparison, a much greater Number of Rogues of our own Sex. If there are Impudent Women, 'twas certainly the infamous Temptation of Men, that corrupted them. Whoever have said or Thought, that *the Wickedness of Men is Preferable to the Goodness of Women*, have said so Impertinent and Extravagant a thing, that 'tis not worth

worth Answering. No Body denies, but there are scolding, Contentious Women ; and what Consequence can be drawn from thence to the Prejudice of those Wise and Virtuous Women, of whom the same *Salomon* speaks. Those worthy Wives, who, according to him, are the Happiness, the Joy, and the Crown of their Husbands ; a Gift of God, and a Favour of Heaven : Those excellent Women whom *St. Paul* calls the Glory of a Man. The first of whom was the Master-piece and Crowning-Work of the Creation.

We may with boldness affirm, that the positive Will, and the certain and manifest Destiny of the Master of the World, is, that all the Descendants of *Adam*, shou'd each have his Help-Mate, as he our Common Father had. Those Continent Persons *St. Paul* speaks of, who either by their Stripes, their Fastings or Mortifications, have vanquish'd or overwhelm'd Nature, as being born with a Constitution that render'd them Monstrous ; that is, Animals, whose Disposition was against the Order of Nature, these Persons I say, are of a particular Species, so rare, that the Laws were not made for them. *Encrease and Multiply : It is not good that Man shou'd be alone : A Man shall leave his Father and Mother, and cleave unto his Wife.* These are Oracles pronounc'd when the World was made : The Primitive Indispensable Laws that ought to be deeply engraven on Marble and Brass, and transmitted to Posterity in Letters of Gold in civiliz'd Governments. I call them Laws, and not a simple Permission, which leaves Man at his liberty to do what he pleases, according to his Fancy or Caprice. The first *Eve* was not made to live a Virgin, but to be-

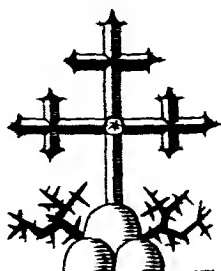
come

come a Mother, and begin to People the World ; and the *Eve's* of the following Ages are not given us, let 'em be what they will, but to perpetuate the Work of the Creation. If there are a sort of Men, who like those vile Insects, of which some speak, grow out of Mud and Corruption : Let those Men live by themselves as long as they please, and wallow as much as they please in the Filth and Ordure of their Origin : But 'tis not thus, that the Noble Race of the Children of *Adam* are Immortaliz'd. A single Man, to a single Woman, are not each properly speaking, but a part of themselves. These two halves together, make one whole : How unjust and cruel is it, to keep these imperfect Portions always naturally desiring to be joyn'd and destin'd to Union by Eternal Wisdom in a state of Separation. Let us therefore conclude thus, Dear Companion, That Women are entirely all that's Fine in the World, all that is Lovely, all that is Necessary ; and that we ought to be unspeakably pleas'd in Loving them, and being belov'd by them, as also in seeing them bring forth, and breed up the Pledges they give of Mutual Love. Call them Yoaks or Fetters, or what you please ; and give the Union of Marriage, the odious Name of Chains, but let us remember we are never weary of enjoying what we Love, and should not think it a tiresome slavery, to keep our Treasure a long time. Our sorrowful and imperfect Society, can have no Relief, no Support here ; we shall die, and our Island remain Desert. He who dies last, will have no Body to Assist and Comfort him, his Corps have no other Burial but the Belly of those filthy Batts, that seem now ready to devour us alive. A little Water wou'd  
perhaps

perhaps Refresh him in his Bed of Languishing Sickness, but his weakness not permitting him to fetch it, he will see himself consum'd by a heat without Remedy, and all his Distresses will be extream. Let us therefore save our selves from this fate, and for a more happy Society. We have Philosophers among us, who they say, love their Liberty; with all our Hearts, let them enjoy it. The Isle is their own, and they may be as free as they please in these Forests. They need not fear that any Nymph will come and trouble the Pleasures of their Contemplative Life: As for us, Let us go and submit to the agreeable Yoak (if it must be a Yoak) the amiable Yoak of those whose Victorious Charms ought; in my Opinion, to be preferable to the most sweet Oil of our Turtles: But we lose Time, we have said enough on this Subject; Follow me, my Friends, and let us immediately think of what we ought to do, in order to our Departure.

The truth is, we rose up all hastily, and as if the question had been decided by an Oracle, not a Word was said, but of refitting the Bark, and preparing things necessary for our Voyage. However I made a new Proposition to gain Time, but they wou'd not hearken to me, and 'twas resolv'd we shou'd reembark the next time the Moon was at the Full.

Since nothing cou'd happen worse to me, than to Live and Die alone in an Island of the other World; I resolv'd, yet not without some contrary Reflection, to go with them. The day prefix'd arriving, we bad this Charming Island adieu, and with the Island, what is worst of all, we bad adieu to our true and noble Titles  
of



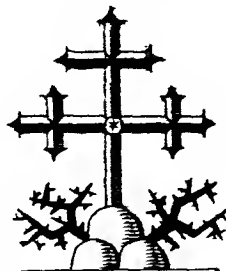
*Nos  
Patriâ pullos.  
Pelagique  
extrema  
Sequentes.*

*Fortuna  
Omni potens  
&  
ineluctabile  
Fatum  
His posuere  
Locis.  
An.Dom.  
M.D.C. XCI.  
XXX  
Aprilis.*

*Biennio  
Cum 11. diebus  
ibidem peractis.*

*Fragilem  
truci Pelago  
commisimus  
ratem.*

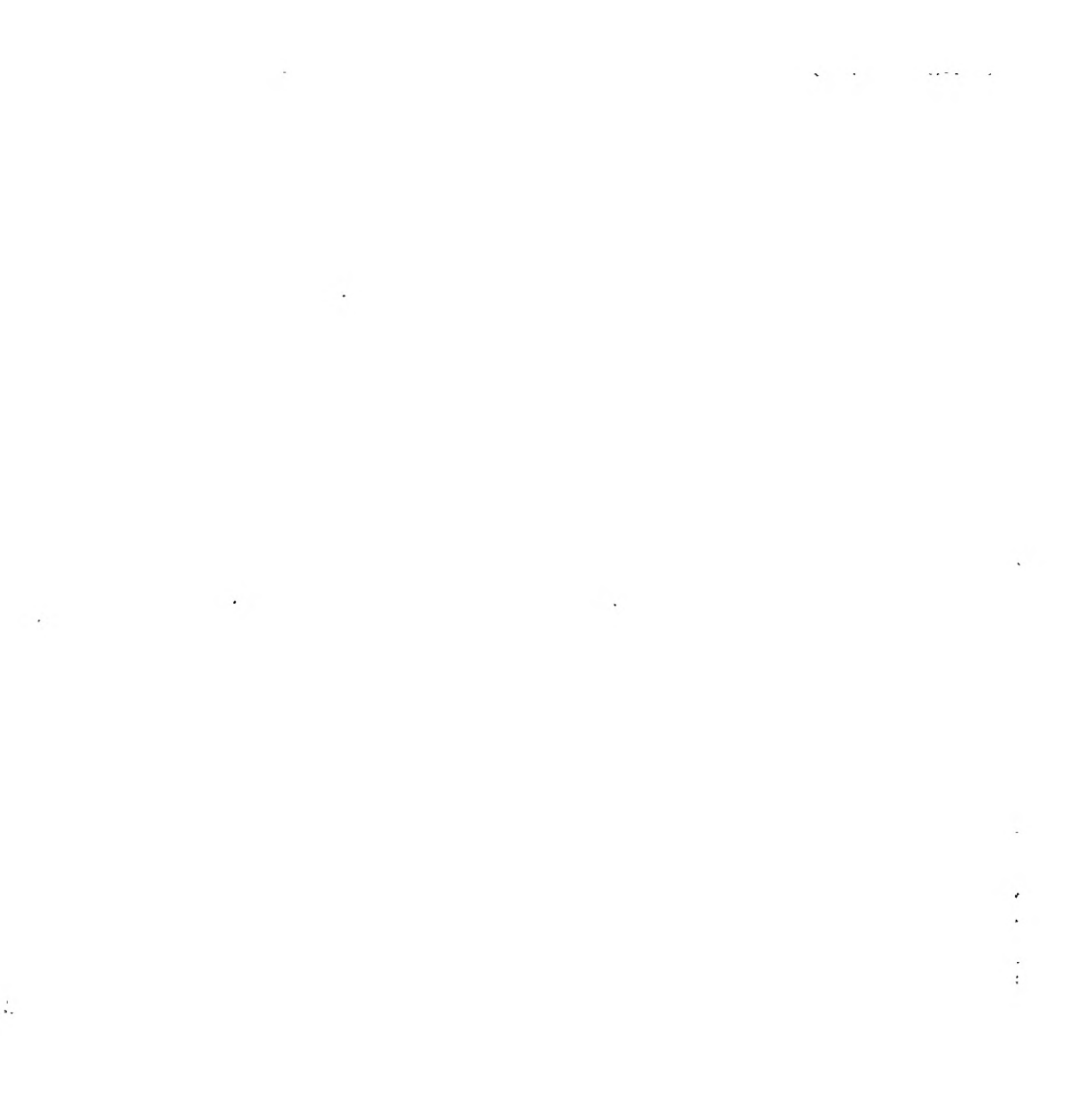
*Die XX. Maj.  
An.Dom.  
M.DC. XCVII.*



*Franciscus  
Leguat.  
Paulus  
Be\*\*\*le.  
Iacobus  
de la Case.  
Ioannes  
Testard.  
Isaacus  
Boyer.  
Ioannes  
de la Haye.  
Robertus  
Anselin.  
Petrus  
Thomas.*

*Isaacus  
Boyer.  
Mundo  
Valedicens.  
Ad  
Celestem  
Patriam  
abüt.*

*Maj. 29. A. 1693*



of *Freemen*, to become e'er long the Sport and Prey of a little Scoundrel Tyrant.

I have already shewn, that the day before our first Departure, we left a little Monument behind us, to inform all such as might one time or other happen to Land in this Isle of our Adventures: But that being very short, and containing some General Things, I had a mind before our second Departure, to add some Particulars in a little Writing, a Copy of which I have here very freely inserted. If the Reader is of Opinion, that it breaks off the Thread of the History, it is easie for him to turn over and pass it by, and he will soon come at what he seeks after.

---



## DEAR ADVENTURER :

**R**Ead, if thou wilt, this weak and slight Monument.

FRANCIS LEGUAT,

*Who now writes these Lines with his own Hand,  
Was born and honourably bred,  
In the good and little Province of Bresse ;  
Which our Predecessors call'd the Country of the  
Sebusians some thousands of years agoe.  
'Tis a fruitful Peninsula,  
Form'd by the Rhosne and the Soane,  
And blest with the most benign Aspects of the Father of Nature.  
There I liv'd Innocently in Prosperity and Peace,  
When an Irruption of wild Beasts,  
Which rose out of the bottomless Pit,  
Like a Vomit of Fire,  
Impetuously falling from the horrible Vesuvius,  
Cruelly plunder'd my Habitation.  
A little after a Hurricane quite over-whelm'd it,  
And Transported me and several of my Coountrymen  
Into the Republick, blest by Heaven,  
Which is Famous all over the World,  
By the Name of*

## HOLLAND.

*I was scarce recover'd of the Fright I was in,  
Which seem'd to me to be the effects of a Dream,  
When a Voice call'd me  
From within a Ship then ready to Sail.*

*I ran,  
And after a long and dangerous Voyage,  
I was brought to this Island with my Companions,  
Whose Names are not unknown to thee ;*

*And*

*And one of whom is departed a Moment since  
For his true Country.*

*We have seen in this delicious Abode,  
Two whole Revolutions of Years,  
Which I thought was a little Golden Age ;  
I, who in an Age of Reflection,  
Desire nothing more than what is truly Necessary :  
But my Companions who were but just  
Coming into the World,  
And knew not the little worth of it,  
Cry'd, that they wou'd have Wives..  
Wives ! said they, the only Joy  
Of Man,*

*And the Masterpiece of the Creator.  
The Latent Fire of their Imaginations kindled,  
They wou'd have Wives.  
And such was the wretched Bridge they made themselves,  
To pass over it in quest of the Sovereign Good,  
I must therefore stay here alone,  
Or suffer my self to be torn away from my Repose,  
By the Violence of the Torrent,  
Which drove me into a thousand Dangers.  
Pity my Destiny I pray thee,  
Thou Dear Confident of my Adventures ;  
And let no more hurt ever happen to thee,  
Than what I wou'd do thee !*

*Further,*

*I cou'd not leave thee this Memorial,  
In a more Universal and more Noble Tongue,  
Than that of Glorious and Formidable France,  
My Dear and Desolate Country.*

*Given in the Palace of the Eight Kings of Rodrigo,  
The Twenty First of the Month we call May,  
And the Year which the Christians, Successors to the  
Israelites,  
Compute to be One thousand six hundred ninety three,  
After the coming of the Messiah ;*

The fourth Year of the Reign  
 Of the Most Wise, and most Mighty Princes,  
*WILLIAM* and *MARY*,  
 Defenders of the Faith;  
 Restorers of Religion,  
 And of Liberty when they were shaken in *Europe*:  
 In that Year of the World which no true Learned Man  
 Will ever be so bold as to pretend to Design.

*Thou*

*Little and lovely Island,*  
*I wou'd render thee famous above all the Isles of the East,*  
*If my Power was answerable to my Will:*  
*My Mouth confesses from the abundance of my Heart,*  
*That my Soul is touch'd with Sorrow,*  
*Now I am about to leave thy wholesom Air,*  
*Thy good Palm-Wine, thy excellent Melons;*  
*Thy Solitaires; thy Lamentines;*  
*Thy Hills always Verdant;*  
*The clear Water of thy Rivers;*  
*Thy fruitful and smiling Sun;*  
*And all thy Innocent and Rare Delights.*  
*Can I forget the precious Treasure of Liberty?*  
*Thou shalt never be call'd Barren,*  
*Since thou broughtest us forth Plenty of exquisite Meats;*  
*And at the Day of Eternal Doom,*  
*A new ISAAC who has been sown in Corruption*  
*In thy Earth,*  
*Shall rise to Immortality and Glory.*  
*O Isle, most desirable among the*  
*Daughters of the Ocean?*  
*How many good and laudable Things may be said of Thee*  
*May a wiser and happier People than We,*  
*One day Cultivate with Joy thy fertile Soil;*  
*And without Interruption, enjoy all thy Natural Riches.*  
*May that People Multiply!*  
*May they Prosper without Trouble and Alarms,*  
*And no Successor in the Government;*

*Ever*

*Ever call thy Inhabitants his Inheritance,  
And never become their Enemy and Destroyer.  
May never King nor Viceroy suck thy Blood,  
Nor break thy Bones.*

*May Heaven preserve thee from all wicked Judges,  
From all pretended Distributers of Justice,  
Who sit in the Seat of Discord, Rapine and Iniquity.  
May Heaven preserve thee from the Pride of the Great,  
And the Wantonness of the Rich*

*May Heaven for ever preserve thee  
From that pernicious Race of Animals,  
Who without Wisdom, Virtue, Courage or Honour,  
Assume the fair Name of Noble.*

*May the Cry of the Poor in Distress,  
Never be heard on thy Coasts.*

*May never Begging Ambassador  
Carrying on his Shoulders  
The Miserable, Dirty Train that seem to follow him,  
Raise Pity in thy People!*

*May never any wicked Heretick, nor Orthodox Fool,  
Nor Rascally Monk,  
Trouble thy Peace.*

*May thy holy Religion never depend  
On the Sword, or on Custom.*

*May no Sellers and Buyers of Holy Things,  
Ever set foot on thy Land.*

*May no Proud-youth and ignorant Declaimer,  
Ever sound his poor Orations in thy Land,  
Nor his Antichristian Satyrs  
Under the Name of Preaching.*

*May no unskilful Copyist, nor bold Parrot,  
Have the liberty to pretend to teach thy People.*

*May thy sacred Sanctuaries,  
(The Palaces of the Holiness of the Almighty,)  
Never be miserably chang'd*

*Into Theaters, Shops, and Retreats for Robbers.*

*Let never Dispute upon a Word, create Schism, Hatred or  
Cruelty*

# The Voyage and Adventures

*Cruelty among thy Children.*

*Let never any foolish or superstitious Bigot,  
Corrupt or dishonour the Divine Laws,  
By his Trifles or Fables.*

*Never let any Man by his extravagant Devotion,  
Expose Piety to Laughter,*

*Nor render the sacred Truths suspected, Scandalous and Ridiculous,  
To such as want Knowledge and Discernment.*

*May Heaven to the end of the World preserve thee  
From all those presumptuous Earthworms,  
Who proudly boast they can explain Mysteries,  
And pretend to Embellish Faith and Worship,  
According to their Folly or Rashness.*

*May no Astrologer ever be permitted in thy Common-wealth.  
No learner of Passages out of Homer,  
No Slave of musick, Oaths,  
No Searcher after the Philosophers Stone,  
No Poet. ster.*

*And may no Man be ever so Ridiculous,  
As to hope to get Honour by vain Sciences,  
Or other such like things which he has Learn'd,  
And of which wise Men know only enough to despise them.  
Myself thou ever be defended*

*From the poor and wretched Sect of Antiquaries.  
A Race of Monkey's, Parrots, and not of Reasonable Creatures.  
May no mad Pedant*

*Ever Dedicate, within the Bounds of thy Coasts,  
The short course of his Life,  
(Which ought to be imploy'd about Important Duties)  
To such sort of Studies that bring no Content to the Mind,  
And that are made Famous only*

*By miserable Custom,  
Founded upon popular Prejudice.*

*May never any Echo of the Multitude,  
Be taken by thee for any thing else but an Echo:  
May no Honourable Robber or Murderer  
Set up the obliging Trade*

To cheat thee of thy Money,  
 By shortning with Impunity the Days of thy  
 Inhabitants,  
 After having a long time kept them on the  
 Rack in a Bed of Sickness.  
 May no unprofitable Visitors  
 Ever come to disturb the good Employments  
 of thy Sages.  
 May never Dragoons, nor Highnesses, nor Monks,  
 Nor Louvres, nor Dungeons,  
 Nor Reprisals, nor Complements,  
 Nor Slavery, nor troublesome Fashion,  
 Nor Powder for the Cartridge or Dressing-Box,  
 Ever be known  
 Among thy Peaceable, Reasonable, and Happy Society ;  
 May'st thou ever be free  
 From Fraud, Ambition, Avarice,  
 Tyranny, and all Villany.  
 May  
 Virtue, Wisdom, Truth, Fidelity, Innocence,  
 Justice, Safety, Abundance,  
 Happiness, Peace and Joy,  
 Make thy little Terrestrial Paradise the Desire or  
 Envy of all Men,  
 As a Taste or Semblance  
 Of the Paradise which the Angels  
 Inhabit.

As I had done writing these my Vows for this charming Isle, I remember'd I had read in the History of the War with the Vandals, Written by Procopius ; that when that Author was in Africa with Belisarius, he found in a City of Numidia, two Stone Pillars, on which was Ingrav'd this Inscription in the Phœnician Tongue ; *We are some of those that fled from Joshua the Great Rabber.* I had neither Stone nor Marble to make any thing like a Pillar ; but having a small piece of Vellom which may last as long as Brass, if 'twas kept in the Vial

have spoke of, I made a Draught of a Pillar after my Way; on the top I plac'd the Cross and Thorns of our Tribulations, wrote our Names on one side, and these words on the other.

*We are some of those  
Hundreds of Thousands  
To whom Wings have been given  
To  
Escape the furious Dragons  
Of  
The Great Loyola.*

But after I had a little reflected upon it, two things oblig'd me to blot out this Inscription. First, I thought the Comparison was not very Just: And Secondly, I imagin'd it might displease the *Jesuits*, a Venerable Society, somewhat false and Dangerous, 'tis true; but my Companions and I were very much oblig'd to them. I therefore took away this Inscription, and put two Verses of *Virgil* in the place of it; which represent our Condition plain enough, as the Reader may see by looking upon the Pillar here presented to him. I do not love *Latin* in *French* Books, and indeed I have almost forgot all I knew of that Language, but 'tis difficult to Translate these Verses, without taking away their Force and Beauty.

*The End of the First Part.*

---

THE  
**V O Y A G E**  
 AND  
**A D V E N T U R E S**  
 OF  
*Francis Leguat, &c.*

---

P A R T II.

---

**A**T length the time for our Departure came, when having recommended our selves to the Almighty Power, which even the Winds and Seas obey, we re-embark'd on our poor Gally the 21<sup>st</sup> of May, 1693. At first we only made use of our Oars, little or no Wind being stirring; and also that we might more exactly observe the *Sea-Marks* we had set up, by which means we in a short time safely pass'd the Rocks and Shoals: But a Moment after, one of our Oars broke, as we were endeavouring to avoid the Rapidity of a Current which wou'd  
 have



have hurry'd us into a dangerous *Eddy* ; and the Calm rendring our Sails uselefs, we thought we must inevitably perish. True it is, we were all seiz'd with a great fright, and I dare say, not one amongst us but wou'd have prefer'd a favourable Wind to the finest Woman in the World. At last a small Gale arose, which assisted by our other Oar, help'd us to escape the Rock. There was another Rock about two Leagues off, towards which the Current, which was stronger than the Wind, was driving us ; but the time we had to refit our Oar, made us likewise to escape that Danger. I am asham'd to tell that such was the blindness of our Owners, that they had not provided us above two Oars : They thought, I suppose, that Precaution wou'd have been needless, because they reckon'd upon a Trade-wind, which wou'd infallibly have blown in our *Poop* ; but it was well for us, this instrument of our Deliverance was refitted, otherwise we had certainly gone to the Bottom, the Current dragging us along with Rapidity, in spite of the small Gale that assisted us. The Sea which dash'd impetuously against the Rock we were apprehensive of, roar'd terribly ; and the Unusualness of the Night redoubled our Fears and Apprehensions ; nay, to compleat our Misery, the violent agitation of our Vessel made us so Sea-sick, that we had hardly any Strength left ; and our Interpreter himself, the Champion that had put himself at the Head of his Party, remain'd motionless in the Hold of the Ship. Then both he and the other contrivers of this Enterprize, had reason to be convinc'd of the vanity of their Imaginations, in that they had form'd to themselves an *Idea* of the easiness of this Passage,

Passage, while not one of them but wou'd willingly have return'd immediately back, had such a design been Practicable. But we were forc'd to continue in this sad Condition, from eleven a Clock at Night, to two in the Morning ; at which time we found we had pass'd all the Rocks, by reason we heard no more the Waves beat against them. We had hitherto ply'd our Oars only, but now we began to make use of our Sails, and take a little Breath. Next day we had the Wind very Variable, and for six days after, it was altogether against us; which as we since understood, is not a little extraordinary in those Seas. I remember we were oblig'd to throw our boil'd Provisions over-board being full of Worms, and reserv'd only a little *Lamantin* (a sort of Fish) broil'd, and some Water-Melons, of which we resolv'd to content our selves with two or three Ounces a Day, to lengthen out our miserable Lives, in case we shou'd have the Misfortune to over-shoot *Ile Maurice*, which was the nearest Land to us, and whither we were bound. This doubt of ours was well grounded, and 'twas no less than a Miracle, that we lit upon that Island, as I shall satisfy you more at large hereafter. The Wind which we had had almost always contrary, even to the beginning of the eighth day of our setting Sail, was succeeded by a violent Tempest. The day began bright enough, but towards Noon the Heavens lour'd, and pour'd down such a prodigious quantity of Water, that our small Vessel had been soon fill'd with it, had not we labour'd incessantly at the Pump. This Rain lasted above four Hours without any other Storm; but as soon as Night came, the Wind arose,

arose, and that feeble Light we had remaining, was follow'd by a profound Obscurity.

The Tempest encreasing, we were oblig'd to strike our *Main-Sail*; and as we cou'd not keep our Lights in, and consequently not consult our *Compass*, we made but little way, and suffer'd our selves to be driv'n before the Wind with our *Fore-Mast* up. The Night not continuing equally dark, we cou'd sometimes observe the *Vane*, which we endeavour'd not to lose sight of, because if we had not taken particular care to manage the Waves, one of them wou'd have been sufficient to have over-set us. What gave us the more reason to apprehend this danger, was, that our Vessel was *Deck'd* only at one end, as I have already observ'd, a fault committed thro' vain Hopes, that we shou'd always have fair Weather, but we found our selves very much out in our Calculation, for this Night was the most dreadful that cou'd be imagin'd. The Hurricane we underwent between the Cape of *Good Hope*, and the Island of *Mascaregna*, had been terrible enough, but then we were under the Conduct of Experienc'd Seamen; and our Vessel was much better provided to resist a Storm than this poor Cock-Boat, whose deplorable Condition my Pen is not able to describe. Amidst these Obscurities, the Heavens once more pour'd down a Deluge upon us, which indeed was like to overturn us. The Winds which a small shower sometimes abates, became now but more furious: Sometimes we were lifted up to the Skies, and then immediately precipitated to the profoundest Abyfs. A certain Noise in the *Hold* of the Ship, occasion'd, as we afterwards understood, by the Water's squashing between

between two Planks, made the most Courageous of us squall out from time to time, thinking it was our last Moment, each Shock making us believe the Vessel was about to Split. We look'd upon present Death as inevitable; we had lost our *Route*, and according to our Calculation, there was no likelihood of meeting either with *Isle Maurice*, or any other Land. Being under Despair, we knew not what to do, and debated whether we shou'd forsake the Helm, and without relying any longer on Humane Endeavours, wait amidst our Prayers for our last Moment; but it was carry'd, it was our Duty to make our utmost efforts to the end. This made us recollect our Courage, and some prepar'd to Swim at such time as the Ship shou'd be swallow'd up.

Whilst we were under this *Dilemma* of Life and Death, the Sun began to brighten the *Horizon*, and the rage of the Wind ceas'd. The Sky clear'd up, and the Light as a Messenger of good News, made us to perceive a large *Cape*, which belong'd to *Isle Maurice*. This Sight caus'd no small Joy among us, and as every one disengag'd himself from his Cloak, where we had as it were buried our selves in expectation of Death, one might reasonably have taken us for so many Persons newly risen from the Dead. Hope soon took place of our dismal Apprehensions, and Strength returning to us at the same time with our Joy, we began to make Reflections at our ease. But we did not above all omit to admire the Divine Providence which had turn'd to good, all the Misfortune of that terrible Storm; for doubtless if we had not been forc'd out of the *Route* we propos'd to our selves, we had never lit on the Island where we design'd to Land. About

About five at Night, on the 29th of *May*, and the ninth Day after our setting Sail, we arriv'd in a small Bay of Isle *Maurice*. We went up a tolerable large River with the Tide, and Landed at a Place agreeable enough, at the foot of a small Mountain all cover'd with Trees. We had been so tumbled in our poor Weather-beaten Bark, that we stagger'd about like so many Drunken Men, and were hardly able to keep our Legs, nor resist this kind of *Vertigo*; but a good Sleep, with some Refreshments that Hunting furnish'd us with, soon brought us to our selves again. Thus we escap'd the Defarts of *Rodrigo*, and the great Hazards of a terrible Storm. But alas! Our new Island was no Port of Safety to us, for we got free of these Dangers, only to fall into greater, as we shall shew by what follows.

Being thus a little come to our selves, we re-enter'd our Vessel, and coasted along the Island in search of some Inhabited Place. After five or six Touchings on the Coast, where we always lay a Night or two, we came at length to the *Black-River*, where we found three or four Huts inhabited by *Dutch* Families, who receiv'd us very kindly. These People have discover'd and cultivated as much Land, as they thought fit in a pleasant and fertile Valley. Their Gardens abound with our Plants, as well as those of the *Indies*, and they have a particular fancy for Planting *Tobacco*. Their Back-yards are full of our Poultry, which was no small Pleasure for us to see, after the long Residence we had made in our Island, where we had hardly met with any thing we ever saw before. I believ'd my Companions, who had been so long disus'd from Women, wou'd  
not

not be able to contain themselves, when they again beheld those amiable Objects, or at least that they wou'd surfeit themselves with looking on them; but I was not a little mistaken, when I found they were no more mov'd with them, than with the sight of Cows: So true it is, the shadow of Enjoyment many times mortifies the strongest Inclinations. The Huts of this little Colony were cover'd, in like manner with ours, with *Plantane-Leaves*, but then the Roofs were higher, and the Rooms much larger, because this Island is less expos'd than *Rodrigo* to Whirl-winds and Tempests.

These good People live partly upon Hunting, having Dogs proper for that Sport. After we had continu'd with them about a Month, five of our Company were pitch'd upon to go and give the Governor Advice of our Arrival. The Place where he Resides, bears the Name of *Frederic Henry*, and lies on the South-East of the Island, about 28 Leagues from where we were. His Name was *Rodolfe Diodati*, and he was born at *Geneva*. Whilst our Deputies were going in search of him (one of which by the by was like to starve in the Woods, having stray'd from his Companions) he happen'd to pass by the Place where we were, in his Progress round the Island, which he was accusom'd to make every year. As soon as I came to know it, I went with the other Person that remain'd with me, and beg'd his Protection, which he granted with all the Civility I could desire, and gave me a kind Reception. When he and his Attendants had heard our Story, and consider'd our poor Vessel, they cou'd not but wonder at our rash Undertaking. The Governor promis'd to send us an Anchor, to a Port

Port on the North-West side of the Island, which, he said, we might make use of, as occasion shou'd serve, in our way to his *Lodge*, so the Houses of the Governors of these Islands are call'd after what manner soever they are built. He assur'd us at the same time, we shou'd want for nothing, and added we might thus wait at leisure for a Vessel that wou'd arrive in a short time.

Upon these good Words, which he repeated several times, we left the *Black River*, where our Companions had just joyn'd us, and soon got to the North-West Port. As a fore-runner of the Misfortunes we were yet to undergo, we found no Anchor there, as the Governor had promis'd, but instead thereof perceiv'd we had not those Instructions given us were necessary; for whereas they ought to have told us, how we were to continue our Voyage to the *Lodge* by Water, they let us know we must resolve to carry our Baggage by Land as far as *Flac*, a small Village eight Leagues off, where the *Company* have a Garden. As this was a Force-put, we immediately resolv'd to undergo what was impos'd on us, and transported our Goods in seven or eight Turns; but which were very fatiguing, and wherein we many times lost our way by traversing untrack'd Forests.

Before we continue the thread of this Relation, it will not, I imagine, be foreign to the purpose, to acquaint you that as soon as we arriv'd at the *Lodge*, we found the Surgeon of our Vessel, one *Clas*, there, with the *Sieur Jaques Gaiguer*, one of those Pilgrims formerly mention'd, whom *Valleau*, our Captain, had forc'd from us at *Rodrigo*. He had his Rea-

sons

sons for playing us that Trick, and I suppose he had others for leaving *Gaigner* and *Clas* in *Isle Maurice*. For my part I sha'n't trouble my self to dive into these Matters; I shall only tell you in a word or two, what these two Men told us. They acquainted us, that a little after they had weigh'd Anchor in the Bay of *Rodrigo*, the Captain open'd our Letters, read them without scruple to the whole Ships Crew, and afterwards threw them overboard: Whatever Complaints we made concerning this ill Treatment, had no effect upon him, and, to say Truth, we expected no better from him. They inform'd us likewise, that two days after their Arrival at *Isle Maurice*, *Valleau* continuing there at the same time, an *English* Captain chanc'd to come in with his Boat, having sav'd himself from Ship-wreck with his whole Crew, when his Ship bulg'd on the Sands near *Rodrigo*: That the said Captain propos'd to *Valleau* to go to the said Ship, which yet appear'd above Water, and see if they cou'd save any of the Merchandize; that *Valleau* consented, and the two Captains with their respective Crews, took Oaths reciprocally to keep the Secret. *Valleau*, who was oblig'd to give an account of his Actions to the Governor of *Isle Maurice*, then the *Sieur Lamocius*, thought to conceal his Designs, by telling him the eight Adventurers he had left at *Rodrigo*, being like to stand in need of Necessaries, he could not but esteem it the greatest Charity to send them some speedy Relief; and at the same time gave in a List of such things as he believ'd we wanted. This weigh'd very much with the Governor, to whom we had been earnestly recommended by the Governor of the



Cape of *Good Hope*, and thereupon the former immediately order'd our small Vessel to be laden with Deer, Calves, Goats, Hogs, Turkeys, Ducks, Poultry, Citron-Trees, Orange-Trees, *Ananas*, *Banane*-Trees, Vine-Plants, Tobacco, Potatoes, Rice, Millet, and other Trees, Fruits and Grains in great abundance. But all this was only a Pretence in our good Captain; for either out of Malice or Avarice, he depriv'd us of every Jot of those good things had been so charitably sent us. This, it may be, caus'd his Enterprize to Miscarry; for after he had sail'd several times to and fro in sight of our Island, and rounded the Bulg'd Ship as many, he was roughly repuls'd by the revenging Waves, and cou'd not recover the least part of what he pretended to. This is what we learnt from the *Sieur Gaigner* and *Clas*: Now let us return to our unfortunate Adventures.

*John de la Haye* our Gold-smith, having several ponderous Tools which incommoded him, he resolv'd to sell part of them to one of the same Trade, whom he met with at the North-West Port. Among these Tools was that fatal Lump of Amber-greece formerly mention'd, which had been found at *Rodrigo*, and weigh'd about six Pounds. *La Haye* having ask'd the Gold-smith what it was, he answer'd coldly, it was a sort of Gum made use of in the Isle of *Maurice*, instead of Pitch, and that great quantities of it were to be met with about certain Trees, but that it was worth little or nothing. *La Haye* giving credit to this Account, and having no occasion for Pitch himself, he let the Gold-smith have it into the Bargain, only he kept two or three small pieces out of Curiosity.

Next day somebody having inform'd him that this insignificant Gum was really Amber-greece, he went, in all hast, to the Gold-smith to demand the lump of Pitch again of him ; but he answer'd, he had pitch'd his Pails with it, and therefore cou'd not restore it to him. This occasion'd great Heats, and they parted with a great deal of Anger, the former threatening the latter, to complain of him to the Governor. Now as the Gold-smith that bought this Amber-greece, had several times found of it at Isle *Maurice*, and knew that the Inhabitants were forbid either to buy or sell it, under severe Penalties, being oblig'd to carry all they got to the *Company*, and part with it at a certain rate ; he to prevent poor *La Haye*, went immediately and carry'd the lump of Amber-greece to the Governor, telling him after what manner it came to his Hands. *La Haye* hearing this, went likewise and made his Complaint, but the unjust Judge being prepar'd, and Self-interested, assur'd him that lump of he knew not what, was no Amber-greece, but a certain Gum of little or no value, and which he knew by Experience. *La Haye* reply'd, he had reserv'd several Pieces of it, to justifie the truth of what he asserted, and therefore demanded Justice ; What further plainly shew'd it to be true Amber-greece, was, that certain days after the Contest, the Gold-smith that purchas'd it for Pitch, had been so unadvis'd as to offer 60 Crowns for the pieces that remain'd, which we look'd upon as done by the Governor's Order, who could now no longer dissemble his Sentiments. It appear'd by their Subtleties, that the greatest part of this Amber-greece had been melted, no body knowing what to make of it, and that

only a small piece remain'd, which being produc'd, was adjudg'd to belong to the *Company*, and sent to *Batavia*. He of our Companions that was a Druggist, and very Skillful in his Profession, had learnt at *Rodrigo* that this lump was really Amber-greece, but he dissembled what he knew, and pretended in spite of our Suspicions that it was no such thing, out of hopes, I suppose, that he might one day have an opportunity to appropriate it to himself. This was so much the greater Villany, in that it not only occasion'd us the Misfortunes that happen'd afterwards to us, but likewise depriv'd us of an Opportunity of enriching ourselves by searching for more Amber-greece, which we might undoubtedly have found in great quantities in that Island, during the stay of two years we made there; besides, 'tis likely we might have stay'd much longer there on that account. I could bring divers other Reasons to prove that the Druggist must needs have known it was Amber-greece from the very Minute it was brought into the Hutt at *Rodrigo* by *La Haye*, but I shall insist no more upon that Point. I have already told you, the first time we saluted the Governor, he receiv'd us with great Civility, and promis'd us all the best Treatment we cou'd desire; but as soon as ever this business happen'd we were at a Loss for all those fine Promises. As we could not attribute this alteration in his Humour to any Disrespect we shou'd him we did not doubt but he was chagrind on account of mis-carrying his Point. He had reason to apprehend we might relate this Story at *Batavia*; and that the *Company* might call him to account for the Wrong he did, first to us that had found  
this

this Amber-greece in an Island that belong'd to no body, and consequently we ought to have been left quiet possessors of it; And Secondly to the *Company*, in case it had been adjudg'd to have been their Right. All this consider'd, made him to form a barbarous Resolution against us, as shall appear hereafter. The first Injustice he did us, was to seize upon our Vessel without letting us know a word of it, and the second was burning it.

Instead of restoring our Sails, which were made of a good piece of *Flanders* Cloth, he gave them to his Hunts-Men to make Cloaths, and this notwithstanding all we could say to him.

He began likewise to give us Instances of his Hatred and Malice, by lodging us in a Hutt where we had nothing sent us to eat, but what the *Company's* Servants had left.

Afterwards he kept us in a manner Prisoners, by forbidding us to go beyond our Hut above a thousand Paces. He took the only Servant that remain'd to us, away from us, and list'd him in the *Company's* Service; so that he whom we had brought from *Rodrigo*, having likewise joyn'd with him, our Number was reduc'd to Five.

These methods of Proceeding, so contrary to the Civility we at first receiv'd, gave us reason to apprehend that worse would follow: Nevertheless, we rely'd entirely upon Providence, which had hitherto assisted us in all our Calamities.

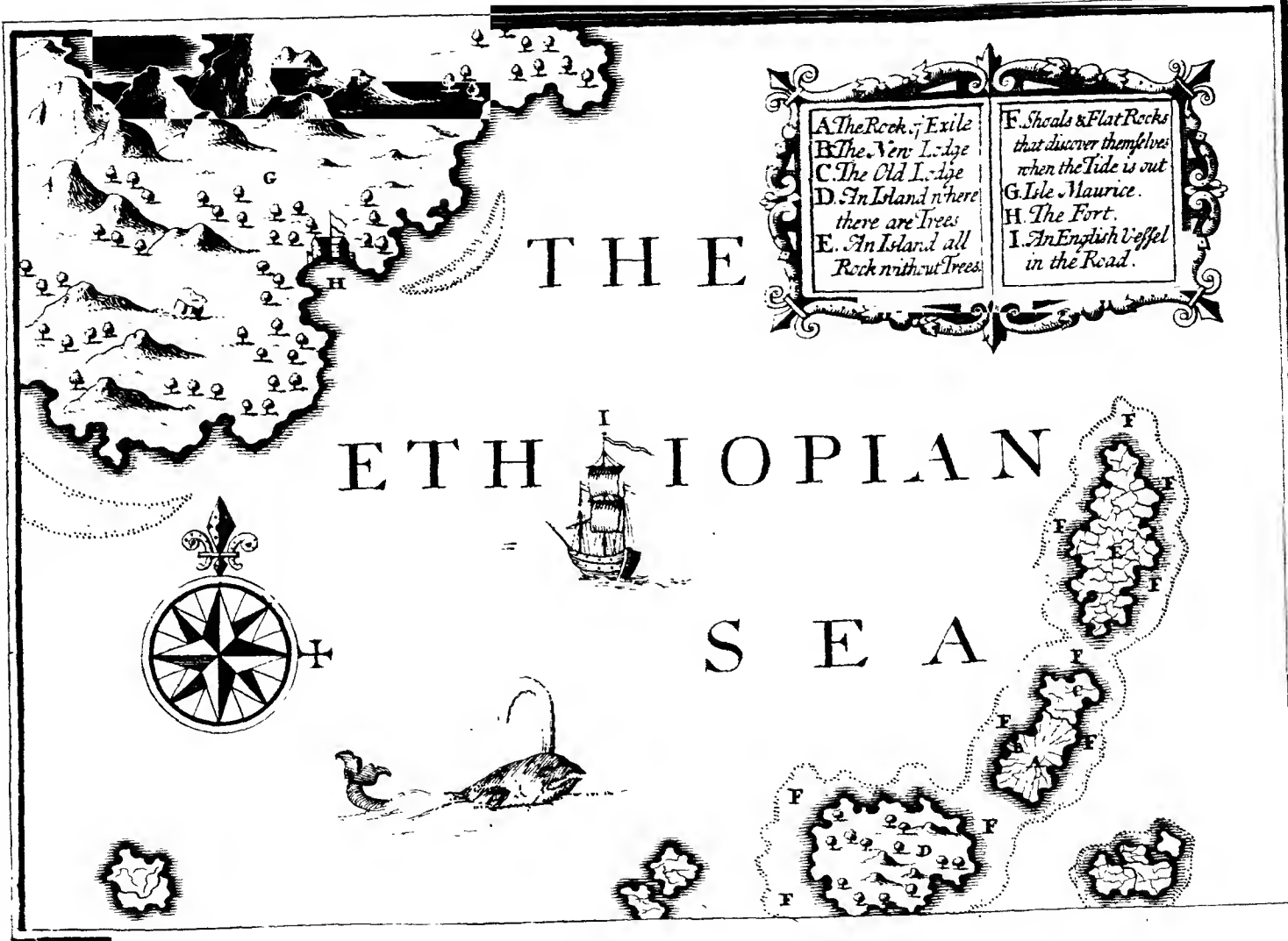
But as in all Societies there are some Spirits more restless and impatient than the rest, two of our Number, *viz.* the Sieurs *La Case* and *Testard*, projected to retrieve our ill Circumstan-

ces by a Proceeding, that to speak Truth, was not altogether Just. This was, as a Reprisal for our Vessel and Sails, to seize upon one of the *Company's* Chaloupes, and make our escape to *Mascaregna*, which was not above 25 Leagues from *Isle Maurice*. Now as they thought, whatever colour they might give to their Design, the two others and I would never approve of it, they did not think to let us know any thing of the matter: However, as they could not well execute their Purpose without Assistance, they apply'd themselves to a Soldier of the *Company's*, one *John Namur*, who had giv'n them to understand, he was not over-well pleas'd with the Governor. This Soldier no sooner came to know their Secret, but he went and acquainted the Governor with the Proposal had been made him, adding, that three of our Number were entirely Innocent, and knew nothing of the Plot. Some Weeks pass'd before the Governor took any notice of what had been Reveal'd to him, causing, nevertheless, our Conduct to be strictly observ'd, especially that of the Accus'd: But perceiving at length that nothing came of all his Politicks, and fearing if he delay'd any longer, he might altogether be depriv'd of his Revenge, he on the 15th of *January* in the Night, sent a Troop of arm'd Soldiers to seize on us, who Conducted all five into his Presence. The first words he spoke were to justify us Three that were Innocent, declaring he all along knew we were guiltless, and therefore had nothing to say to us. After having put some questions to the other Two, they own'd ingenuously the Design they had, but added withal, that the Vessel we had lost was more worth than the Chaloupe they design'd

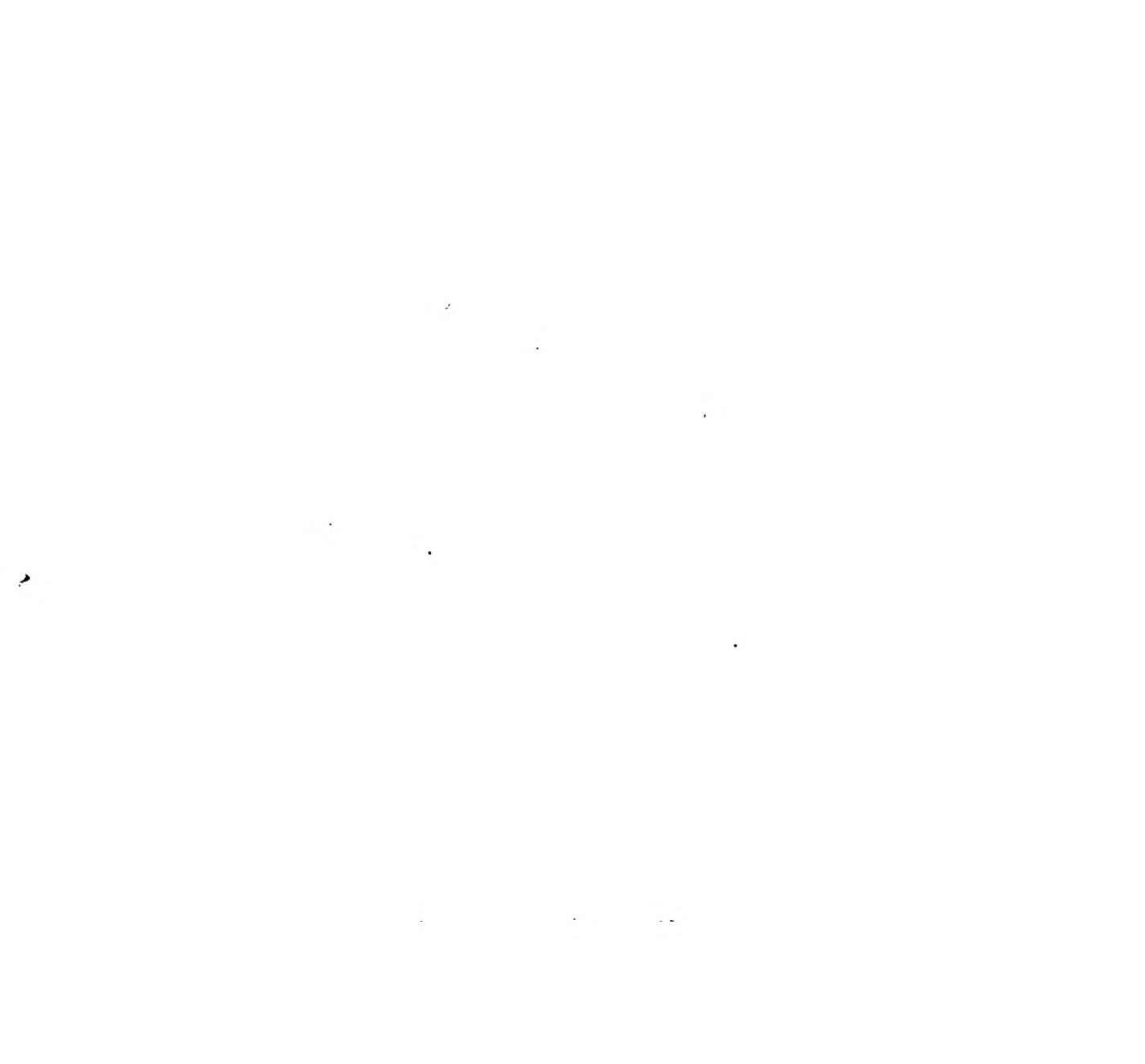
to take, insinuating moreover that their Intention was to pay for it, as the Soldier himself confess'd. We were, however, all hurry'd away together, both Innocent and Guilty, to an obscure Prison which I may well call a Dungeon, and there laid in *Stombs*. These *Stombs* are a sort of Stocks compos'd of two thick Beams of Wood, which having two Semi-circular Holes made in them, were let down upon our Anles; moreover, we were to lie upon the Ground with our Heels higher than our Heads, which is a Posture you may conceive not very easie. The difference between us Three, and our two Comrades that had own'd their Crime, was, that they had the next day Irons of thirty Pound weight added to their Misery. We continu'd in this bad Condition two Days and two Nights, at the end of which, we Three that were Innocent were set at Liberty. We were immediately carry'd to the Governor as before, who declar'd to us anew, that our Innocence was well known to him, and that we had been entirely clear'd both by the Accuser and the Accused: He added moreover Treacherously, that he should always have a kindness for us, and that we should find our Treatment answerable to his Promise at our first coming, not forgetting to insinuate how much we were oblig'd to him, for thinking our Sails worthy to Cloath his Huntsmen, and for giving us his Servants Bones to pick, but all this while he took no notice of the Injury and Injustice he had just done us. All these kind Promises however vanish'd in a Moment, for he soon after set Guards over us, who waited upon us Day and Night. Some few days after one came by his Order to seize upon all we

had, Money, Arms, Husbandry-Tools, Kirchin-Utensils, Bed-Cloaths, Table-Linen, and in a word, almost all we were Masters of, excepting a little Linen, our Beds, our Cloaths, and part of our Books. Our Gold-smith too had all the Instruments of his Trade taken from him, not leaving him so much as one: After this we were put into a Chaloupe together with the Accus'd, who were strip'd to their Shirts and loaded with Irons, without knowing what they intended to do with us, but we soon found to our Cost and Detriment. We were Transported to a Desert and frightful Rock about two hundred Paces long, a hundred broad, and near two Leagues from Shoar: Here we were to live, tho' it was almost impossible to walk, by reason of the many Holes and sharp Stones we were to tread upon. 'Tis true, we cou'd sometimes go to some neighbouring Islands, which I shall speak of hereafter. They settled us here in a vile Hutt, built upon an Eminence near the Sands and Shoals, and about two Paces from the Sea when it was full, and exactly in the season of the *Hurricanes*. This Hutt half ruin'd by Time, and which it was impossible for us to Repair, having nothing to do it withal, had formerly serv'd for a Prison to some Criminals, who a few years before had been banish'd thither.

This was the place my Lord *Diodati* was pleas'd to send us to, and where we continu'd near three years, I mean such of us as did not die before that time. Thus we became the sad Representations of those unhappy Flying-Fish, who have no sooner escap'd the Jaws of one Enemy, but they fall into the Claws of another. This wicked Governor fed us only  
with







with Salt-flesh which was often Corrupted, as may easily be imagin'd, if one considers the excessive Heats of these Countries. Our Water likewise almost always stunk, because it was brought us in Vessels that were never clean, and we had never enough of it neither. At first we had our Provisions every eight Days, but afterwards they did not come in fifteen, and sometimes in twenty, so that we had hardly ever any Refreshment. Thus either thro' the Malice of our Persecutor, the Negligence of his Purveyors, or oftentimes bad Weather, we were oblig'd to stint our selves to shorter allowance of Meat and Drink, than we had ever done, however nauseous and unhealthful the miserable Nourishment was that was brought us: All this occasion'd us to desire Netts for Fishing, and Vessels to catch Rain-Water in, but we were deny'd both one and the other. It was impossible but all this ill Usage, and bad Diet, must alter our Healths, and more particularly mine, for I was then above three and fifty years old. At first I was attack'd with a sort of Malady, which we *Frenchmen*, in that Country, call'd *Le Perse*. This was a continual flux of Blood, by which I was in a very short time reduc'd to a very lamentable Condition: My Distemper encreasing to a dangerous Degree, the Governor was advis'd of it, and desir'd to let me be brought back to his Island: He sent a Surgeon, who after he had visit'd me, declar'd, I should never recover unless I went a-shoar; but his Opinion had no better success with the cruel Governor, than my Prayers; for he desir'd nothing more than to see us all Perish. He was conjur'd at length to send at least once in fifteen days  
some

some fresh Provisions, that I might have some Broth made me, but which was likewise barbarously refus'd; so that wanting every thing that was proper for me, I was at last brought to Death's Door. My Cure was absolutely despair'd of; but as there was no Body on that Rock that would undertake to dispatch me in form, Nature began to fortifie her self a little, and I quickly recover'd as it were by a Miracle. If the good Reader is touch'd to see me in so sad a Place, and so sad a Condition, he will no doubt be glad to hear how in the Moments which I thought the last of my Life, I directed divers pious Exhortations to my Companions, which I trust have not been unprofitable to them. Young People may think and talk what they please, but after all they must die; and Happy, thrice Happy are they who are truly prepar'd for their last Hour. The Sieurs *La Case* and *Testard*, the two Persons Accus'd, were likewise attack'd with the same Malady some time after; but as they were young, and of a stronger Constitution than I, they resisted the Distemper better. We had continu'd in this miserable Condition near four Months, when on the 15th of *March*, 1694. we saw a *Dutch Vessel* call'd the *Perseverance* come into the Harbour of the Island; which according to the Law of the Country, ought to Transport us to *Batavia*, or the *Cape*, whether Criminals or not; but we were acquainted by our Purveyors, that we must not expect to go with that Vessel. This made my two Companions and I, who were not in the case of the Accus'd, take a Resolution to hazard all, rather than not go a-shoar, while the Officers of the Ship newly arriv'd were there,

to

to the end that we might make our Complaints in their Presence: But the execution of this Project was highly difficult; we wanted every thing that Men could want; the Passage was two Leagues, and above all, we could not judge whether the Current ran out to Sea or towards the Shoar. Nevertheless, that there might be nothing to Reproach us with, we made a Float of Sea-Weeds, and fasten'd to the two ends the two Hogheads we kept our Water in, when the Sieurs *Be---le* and *La Haye*, those two of my Companions that were Innocent, tho' treated like Criminals, ventur'd to Sea upon this sort of floating Bridge; and being better Swimmers than the rest of us, and more able to bear fatigue, they arriv'd safe at the Island in twelve Hours.

They found at the Governors House, who was very much surpriz'd to see them, the Officers of the Vessel, before whom they made their Complaints; demanding, that we should be sent away pursuant to the general Orders, and the Custom of the *Company*; and moreover, according to the repeated Promises the Governor had made us. They added, That if the Accus'd were to be retain'd, that was yet a Cause to be try'd; but as for us that were Innocent, and had been so declar'd twenty times, we ought to be treated after another manner.

*Diodati* not being able to contradict this Truth, answer'd, He had nothing to say against us Three; only, if we had not been so well treated as we expected, we must impute the Cause to our Comrades, and that we being all *French*, he could not trust one more than another; a reason altogether impertinent, and

and which was laugh'd at, as it well deserv'd.

The Officers hearing what was said, and believing so bold and sincere a Proceeding as ours seem'd to be, could not come but from a good Conscience, they conceiv'd a good Opinion of us; and altho' our Enemy the Governor had endeavour'd to perswade them we were nothing but Scoundrels and Villains, yet they saw plainly they had been impos'd upon by him; however, they could do us no Service, being not qualify'd to determine our Cause, only we hop'd they would intercede in our behalf, and report the State of our Case to their Masters. When our two friends found that the Governor pretended still to be apprehensive, least we should escape with some one of his Chaloupes, they offer'd themselves voluntarily to be laid in Irons again, chusing rather to undergo any thing a-shoar, than be convey'd any more to that miserable Rock, but even this was refus'd: Being order'd to Prison they were put in the *Stombs* as before, and next Morning early were convey'd to us, with express Orders not to stir from thence on the severest Penalty: And to the end we might no more pretend to come to Land, they sent us back but one Barrel, and that without a Head.

The Officers were nevertheless sufficiently inform'd of our Condition, as well by what they had from the Governor and our two Comrades Mouths, as by a Memorial which was slyly slipp'd into their Hands; where, among other Things, they were desir'd to make known to our Relations in *Holland* how we far'd, that they might procure us an Enlargement. These Gentlemen, mov'd at our ill Hap, were so kind

as to come and visit us on our Rock, that they might more fully inform themselves of the Truth of what we asserted. They were then altogether convinc'd of the Hardships and Barbarities we underwent, and found we had inserted nothing in our Petition or Memorial but what was too true; nay, this inhumane Usage so incens'd them, that they vow'd to see our Grievances redress'd; and, moreover, assur'd us it was no fault of theirs if they did not receive us on board; but that they could not do it openly, without the Consent of the Rascally Governor, who, they could plainly perceive, was highly averse to it. However, they told us, if we could so contrive as to get on board them, without any manner of Assistance of theirs, then they said they both could and would receive us, and we should be transported whither we pleas'd. Some few Days after they sent us out of Charity three hundred Weight of Rice, some white Biscuit, and a few Bottles of *Aqua Vitæ* and *Spanish Wine*. All this was highly useful to us afterwards, especially the Rice, which we sometimes stood in great want of. These Provisions we took a great deal of care to conceal in the Holes of the Rock, lest they should come to be seen by the Seamen that brought us our Prog, or lest that malicious Devil *Diodati* should order them to be taken from us. Now as our good Friends the Officers had promis'd to take us on board, in case we could get to their Ship without their Help, we, like drowning Men that catch at any thing, made two Attempts for that purpose. *La Case*, who was a good Swimmer, us'd his Endeavours to get to them that way, which was yet not a little dangerous

ous

ous to do, by reason the Passage to the Ship was a good half League, and that Sea exceeding full of Sharks which are very dangerous Creatures. Notwithstanding all this, after we had a long while work'd at getting off his Irons, by rubbing them with Stones, and the like, he being at liberty, put himself into the Water. When he had swum above three quarters of the way, his Strength began to fail him, and, having both the Wind and Tide against him, could not advance a jot; moreover, the Waters covering him every Moment, hinder'd him from making any sign of Distress. All this consider'd, the Seamen perceiving him, began to think him in danger; therefore hoisting out their Boat, immediately row'd to his Assistance, and came just time enough to save him. When they had brought him to the Ship, the Captain kept him till such time as he had recover'd his Spirits, yet afterwards sent him back again, but with this Assurance, that it was with all the Regret imaginable he did so. I am of Opinion he herein acted a little too cautiously, and that whilst those Gentlemen were with us we might have concerted Measures of saving our selves without exposing them to any Danger. As they were thoroughly satisfy'd we were Persons unjustly detain'd, and inhumanly treated by that cruel Hangman of a Governor, who would needs be both Judge and Witness in his own Cause; they might so have order'd Matters, as to have cast Anchor, seemingly and without any Design nearer to our Rock, which was free for them to do, or at least sail'd so near us on their Departure, that they might have pretended it but common Charity, to have taken up poor Wretches whom they saw float-  
ing

ing on the Water on Planks, without troubling their Heads any farther. Moreover, 'twas probable for them to imagine some Vessel had been shipwreck'd, and that we five were part of the Crew that had labour'd to save our Lives, and stood in need of their Relief. Let what Difficulties then will be rais'd, a way might have been found out to have dealt with them; and if any Dangers were to be apprehended in *Holland*, or at *Batavia*, it is we must have answer'd, who broke our Chains, and surpriz'd our Deliverers, and not they who would have been suppos'd to have known nothing of the matter. But nothing of this came into their Heads, and the poor *La Case* return'd the same Evening very much concern'd, that he could not bring his end about. This ill Success of his, occasion'd others who were preparing to attempt the same method of Escape, to alter their Resolutions.

Some few days after the Ship went and Anchor'd above a large League from us, yet we resolv'd to make a second and new Attempt. For this purpose we ty'd all our Chests together after we had fill'd them with what we had left, and made a sort of Float, thinking to reach the Ship while it was Night, that we might not be discover'd from the Island. As I was generally Sick, they were fain to carry me to the Machine, soon after which we put our selves off to Sea; but met with such rapid Currents and Eddy's, that we thought we were happy that we could get safe back again. Thus we were entirely disappointed of all Hopes of freeing our selves from that miserable Confinement by these means; for soon after the Ship set Sail in earnest, and we heard no more



of her. One day as the Governor was going to be marry'd to the Daughter of an ancient Inhabitant of the Island, he happen'd to be in so good a humour, that he order'd me to be brought a-shoar. I had then languish'd under my Infirmary eight Months, which he very well knew. Tho' I were thus fortunate, I had no opportunity to serve my Companions, since I never saw the Governor; yet I reap'd this Advantage to my self, that being better fed, and having better Air to breath in, I began to recover part of my former Strength. In the meantime my two other innocent Companions, who still remain'd with the Accus'd, having a long time resisted the Inclemencies of the Air by their Youth and Vigour, fell sick of the same Disease that I had.

They wrote as soon as they possibly could to the Governor, to intreat him that they likewise might come a-shoar, offering to do any work for the *Company* without Wages, but they were not heard. Then they beg'd of him to send them some fresh Provisions, which prevail'd on him one day so far, that he sent them a Calf, giving them at the same time to understand, that if any of them all did but presume to come a-shoar on the Island without his Leave, they should repent of it as long as they liv'd.

They continu'd in this bad Condition till the Season for the Rains and Winds came, which very much augmented their Indisposition: The Ninth of *February*, they underwent a furious Hurricane. That dreadful Tempest, over-turn'd the greatest part of the Hutts, and more solid Buildings of the Island; all the Plantations were destroy'd, and a great number of Trees  
torn,

torn up by the Roots. None knew where to shelter themselves, and even those that were in the strongest Stone-Houses, were hardly secure.

What then, thought I, must become of my poor exil'd Brethren, whereof one, the *Sieur Testard*, had but that day let himself Blood with a Pen-knife? Their vile Hut was carry'd away like a Reed, and what remain'd of their Provisions, &c. was wet by the Rain and spoil'd; nay, 'twas a particular Mercy they were not carry'd away themselves by this Whirl-Wind; for had not Providence directed them to a Hole in the Rock, or a Cave, they had been in Danger. Here they peaceably sung the praises of the Almighty amidst the Tempest, tho' sore afflicted with Hunger, Cold and Sickness: They continu'd there twenty four Hours and above, without daring to peep out, during which the sick Persons suffer'd exceedingly. The hard-hearted Governor nevertheless had no Pity upon them; on the contrary, two days after they had undergone these Torments, he had the Inhumanity to order, without any Reason or Pretence, that the two accus'd Persons should be chain'd together, notwithstanding they were already in Irons, and so weak, thro' Sickness, that they could hardly stir.

Over and above a Bloody-Flux, which one had been tormented with above a year, he had likewise a lingring Consumption. 'Tis true, they were not thus bound above ten Days, but then they were still continu'd in their first Irons; and the sickest of them was conducted a-shoar and put in the *Stombs* in Prison. Fifteen days after, the Tyrant who sported with us,

just as a Cat does with a Mouse, order'd him to the Rock again, whatever the Surgeon could say to the contrary; and made me be carry'd along with him, without suffering me to see or speak with him. Altho' I was pretty well recover'd, I was soon over-taken with my Bloody-Flux, and whatever Instances I could make to come a-shoar again were rejected. This *Bufris* would needs Murther us with a slow Fire, not daring to do it all at once.

The *Sieur Testard*, one of the Accus'd, finding his Malady encrease to a dangerous Degree, did all he could to be likewise carry'd a-shoar, but in vain. He wrote Letter upon Letter, offer'd to part with all he had in the World; and in fine, consented to be laid up in the *Stombs* in Prison if he might but have this Favour, but all to no purpose.

At length perceiving all his Endeavours fruitless, he resolv'd to pass over without leave, in case he could bring his designs about, and seek for that Relief in the Woods from Brutes, which one, who call'd himself a Christian, refus'd so obstinately. But before we enter upon that melancholy Adventure, and to interrupt a little so disagreeable a Relation, I thought it not improper to insert here a few Particulars of the Place of our Exile, and of divers Matters that happen'd there to us.

As we did all we could to divert our Melancholy, some amongst us that were Ingenious, amus'd themselves with making Hats of *Plantane-Leaves*. There were some of these Trees in one of the two Islands that lay on each side of our Rock, as may be seen by the Map. We could go to these Islands at low Water in the full and new of the Moon, so that it was not very

very difficult for us to get those Leaves. This Invention did not only serve to divert us, but likewise procur'd us Sustenance ; for those that brought us our Provisions, were so taken with our Ingenuity, that we gain'd their Affection considerably, by presenting them with some of them. The Inhabitants of the Island also were so well pleas'd with our Work, that they sent us fresh Provisions, unknown to *Diodati*, in exchange for some of it. These Refreshments were a great Comfort to us, and we got some sometimes from those that brought us our Salt-Edibles. As we had always been very desirous to take some Fish to relieve our Necessities, and were frequently refus'd even the very pieces of our Nets to fish with, we thought of an Invention to serve us instead of them. The Hurricane having left some ruins of our Hut, we took a long Pole, and having found a large Nail among the Boards, we fix'd it with the point outwards, at the end of the Pole, and with that Instrument darted the Fish where-ever we could see them. Now between the Rock and the Road where the Vessels ride, there is a large space which remains dry when the Sea is gone out, as it always does at the full and new Moon. There, at certain distances, you find Pitts of three or four Foot deep, where the Sea ever leaves some Fish when it retires. It was in these Pitts or Pools that we darted the Fish we speak of.

After we had once hit upon this Invention, we made so good use of it, that we never wanted Fish : We made Provision of them for eight or ten days, and had a way to keep them Sweet. We one day darted one, or rather knock'd him o'th' Head, that was like to have

cost us our Lives : It was a frightful Sea-Serpent, which weigh'd above 60 Pound, and which we in our great Simplicity, took for a large *Lamprey* or *Eel*. This Animal seem'd to us very extraordinary, for it had Fins, and we knew not that there were any such Creatures as Sea-Serpents : Moreover, we had been so accusom'd to discover Creatures that were new to us, both at Land and Sea, that we did not think this to be any other than an odd sort of Eel that we never had seen before ; yet which we could not but think, more resembled a Snake than an Eel. In a word, this Monster had a Serpent or Crocodiles Head, and a Mouth full of hook'd, long and sharp Teeth, not unlike those of the Rattle-Snake so well known in *America*, but much larger. This is a strange Eel quoth we, what Teeth he has ! But have not Sharks, Pikes, and a thousand other Fish Teeth too ? No matter, Teeth or not, we must tast of him. We then began to poult him about the Mouth and Head with our Pole, and at length carry'd him off in Triumph, like *St. George* when he kill'd the Dragon. We found his filthy Flesh very tough, and of a bad Tast ; so that as good luck would have it, we swallow'd none of it, it being in truth Poyson. We were all over-taken with a strange Weakness, we sweated exceedingly, we vomited even Blood, and for my part, I can affirm with a great deal of Sincerity, that I was terribly Sick : For a Month together I felt sharp pains in my Belly, and every day towards Night, I had a fit of a Fever, a Distemper altogether unknown in this part of the World. My Companions were all sick likewise, and in this bad Condition we made Signals to demand  
Relief

THE SEA SERPENT



1. The first part of the document is a list of names and addresses.

2.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

100

101

102

103

104

105

106

107

108

109

110

Relief, but in vain. When our Purveyors came, we related to them what had happen'd to us, and shew'd them the Eels Head, but they only said they had never seen the like: These sort of People take but little notice of any thing. At length we began to come to our selves again, fully resolv'd to eat no more of that sort of Eel, for it never came into our Heads that it was a Serpent: Nevertheless we were ready to leap out of our Skins, when the Governor sent us a Salt-Hind, and certain dangerous Citrons, which always do harm; he had his Reasons for it, I suppose, for he did not think fit to assassinate or poyson us openly.

As we had no likelihood to get rid speedily of our unhappy Confinement, we thought it but Prudence to manage our Rice, which the Sea-Officers had left us, cautiously: We eat of it but twice a Week, and when we did, it was a feast to us. After we had reduc'd it to Meal, we mix'd about two pounds of it with a certain sort of Gourd well enough tasted, which some of our Correspondents in the Island had sent us privately in exchange for our Hatts: We had a kind of Game among us, which sometimes diverted us. The Cake we made was divided into four Parts, and we were to throw a Die which should have each Part, so that one must be excluded; and who no doubt was not a little mortify'd to see the others eat, whilst he must fast.

In the Gallies, Dungeons, and such-like miserable Places that are like to stick by a Man, it is a common thing to reconcile one's self, in some measure, to ones Misery, and amuse ones self one way or other. I have already told



you, our Rock lay between two small Islands, which at low Water one might go to, but not without Difficulty. In one of these Islands among other Trees, there were some *Plantane-Trees*, but the other was wholly unprovided of any. The Wood-Island was every Night the general Rendezvous of a great number of certain Sea-Birds, which are about the bigness of a Pigeon, and not much unlike one. They lay their Eggs upon the Sand very near one another, and do not lay above one at a time: If you take away one, they match him with a new one, and so will do three times together. These Birds, which we call'd *Ferrets* because we fancy'd we heard them sound that word, have this in particular, that if you take away any of their young, the Cocks and Hens of the others will forsake theirs too. If you keep these young Birds alive, and expose them to the sight of the old ones, they will fly about them 'tis true, but never bring them any thing; and altho' they hear them cry never so much for Hunger, they will give them nothing to eat. The first time we went to that Island, we brought away three or four Dozen of these young Birds, with some old ones. As the former were very fat, and look'd well, we roasted them, and found them to have somewhat of the tast of a *Snipe*, as they resembled that Bird in Colour; but they did us a great deal of harm, and we were never tempted to eat of them afterwards: The old ones have yet a more disagreeable Tast, and no doubt are more unwholsom. The next time we return'd to that Island, after we had taken away these young Birds I have been speaking of, we found all the rest of the young ones abandon'd by the old

old ones, and whereof great numbers were dead, and many dying for Hunger. If the Flesh of this Bird is so crude and pernicious, their Eggs make you sufficient amends, nothing being more wholsom and delicious. I counted that during our stay under this Confinement, we eat above twelve Thousand, and we were never incommoded in the least by them: These Eggs are spotted with Grey, and larger than those of Pigeons. It happens exactly, that the three Months when these Birds lay their Eggs, the Deer are in their Rutting-time; so that tho' the Flesh of that Beast be unwholsom, and stinks abominably at that Season, which nevertheless was our ordinary Food, we made our selves ample amends by these Eggs, especially when our Fishing was not Prosperous, as we could not expect it should be always. Altho' these Eggs were many times ready to put forth their young, we tols'd them up in a *Fricassée*, and craunch'd them between our Teeth, as if they had been the best Dish in the World, though I know some squeamish and scrupulous People, would not have the same Opinion of it. This *Fricassée* made me to think of the famous *Guzman d'Alfarache*, who complain'd that his Gutts came up to his Teeth when he crak'd the Still-born Chicken-Bones; yet this Remembrance did not at all disgust me, so true the Proverb is, which I think I have made use of before, that *Hunger is the best Sauce*, especially where that which one eats is not bad, but thro' Opinion. There came also upon our Rock divers other Birds, which we call'd *Pluto's*, because they were as black as Crows; they had almost the same size and form, only their Bills were longer, and hook'd at the end. Their

Feet were like those of a Duck : These Birds remain six Months of the year at Sea, without being ever seen at Land ; and the other six, those of the Neighbourhood come and drive them from our Rock where they lay their Eggs. Their cry is almost as loud as that of a Calf, and they always make the greatest noise at Night : A Days they are very quiet, and so exceeding tame, that you may take their Eggs from under them without their Stirring. They lay in the Holes of the Rocks, as far in as they can. These Birds are excessive fat, very ill tasted, extreemly nasty, and very unwholsom : Although their Eggs were not a whit better than their Fiesh, we did not fail to feed on them when necessary requir'd. They are white, and as large as those of two of our Pullets. When you have taken their Eggs from them, they go out of their Holes and fall a fighting with one another, till they fetch Blood.

Going a walking one Night, we found a Sea-Tortoise which came very *à propos*, because we at that time stood in great need of Refreshment. It was very large, and afforded us near 150 Eggs. This was the only Creature of this kind, we had seen all the while we had been there : In the place where we went to dart Fish, we found Shells of an Oval Figure, and wonderfully speckled and streak'd like the Skin of a Tyger. These Shells we made use of for Cups.

At length the too just Reasons we had to believe that tho' any Vessel should arrive, the Governor would not suffer us to go on Board it, made us resolve anew to think on some means that might baffle his Malice : For this purpose we form'd a Design, to build us a sort  
of

of Boat. Now having gain'd mightily upon our Purveyors, and divers Inhabitants of the Island, by sending them our Leaf-Hatts, we obtain'd from them in exchange several Deer-Skins, and Ox-Hides, under pretence that we wanted them to make Shooes of. They sent us likewise several Poles that we desir'd of them; and we by other Pretences got at different times a good quantity of Pitch from them. Having thus provided all that was necessary for our Design, we cover'd the Carcass of our Boat with Skins sew'd together; and upon Tryal, found it would do our business well enough; and to the end that our Purveyors might know nothing of the matter, we hid our new Skiff carefully in the hole of a Rock. Now it happen'd one Night, that one of our Company being awake, and looking towards the Island, he discover'd a great Fire; he call'd to us, and we presently judg'd it was the Fort that was on fire. The Governors Appartment, the Magazine and Guard-House were of Stone; but the other Buildings, and even a little Chapel, were compos'd of nothing but Branches and Leaves. We presently concluded, that if the Authors of this Fire, which we look'd upon as done out of Malice, were not soon known, the Governor would not fail to suspect us of it, or at least pretend so to do, that he might treat us after a more rigorous manner than he had hitherto done, if that were possible. This made us think he would soon visit us, and if he should find the Boat we had just made, there would be no Mercy for us. To prevent this, we immediately pull'd that Machine to pieces, and so dispos'd of the Materials, that 'twas impossible they should occasion the least Suspicion.

Suspicion. A few days after Experience convinc'd us we were not in the wrong in our Conjectures ; for our Purveyors acquainted us that we had been Suspected. They also related to us some Circumstances of this Fire, which I shall beg leave to inform the Reader of. The Governor understanding a *Negro* Slave had committed a piece of Roguery in his Kitchin, he told him he would have him chastis'd. Now the way here to punish these sort of People when they were found in any fault, was to bind them naked to a Ladder, and scourge them with a Rod made of Reeds, with knots at the end : When they had made their Bodies all bloody, they were to be rubb'd with Pepper and Vinegar. This unhappy *Negro* fearing this Punishment, fled soon after he had been thus threatned, and plotted with one of his Comrades and two *Negro* Women to set fire to the Fort ; they executed their Purpose, but they were soon after taken and punish'd, as they well deserv'd : The Men were broken alive on the Wheel, and the two Women were hang'd. We have been so confidently assur'd of a singular Action relating to one of these unhappy Wretches, that I can't doubt the truth of it. He had, it seems, ever had an extream Passion for Dice, so that when he came to the place of Execution, he requir'd with great earnestness, that some one of the standers-by would oblige him so far, as to play a Game or two with him at Raffle, protesting that after that he should die with all manner of Satisfaction. If he had any design in this, no body was able to dive into it ; however there was no stander-by that would oblige him in what he desir'd.

To speak Truth, the Governor had taken too much liberty upon this occasion ; for by reason of the many unjust proceedings of his Predecessors, the *Company* had left them only a Power of accusing as well *Blacks* as *Whites*, as our Tyrant himself once confess'd, in relation to our accus'd Brethren ; for one of them having petition'd him to be brought upon his Tryal, and not suffer'd to lie any longer in his Irons, he answer'd, He had no power to try him, and that if he had had any, he should have been dispatch'd long ago. Since I am engag'd in these little Digressions, I must tell you, that 'twas all that the Governor and some of his Friends and Attendants could do, to save themselves in their Shirts : They ow'd the saving of their Lives to a Prisoner, who lying in Irons in the Guard-Room, perceiv'd the fire first : What was best in the Magazine was likewise sav'd.

Much about this time there came into the Road of the North-West Haven, two *English* Ships, but as that place was distant from our Rock above twelve Leagues, we had no knowledge of them till afterwards. Besides, the Governor forbid our Purveyors under severe Penalties to acquaint us with it, rightly judging, that if we knew it, we would use our utmost efforts to get to them.

We were told afterwards, that one of the Captains of those Ships understanding our Confinement, was going to send for us, as well because he pity'd our Condition, as that he wanted Men. His Boat was certainly hoisted out, and arm'd with several small pieces of Canon, in order to carry us off, but ill Weather interven'd, and hinder'd his charitable Purpose.

I now

I now come to speak further of the design the *Sieur Testard* had to endeavour to get ashore, come what would of it. This poor Man was one of the Persons accus'd: He perceiving that his Malady encreas'd, that the Governor would hearken neither to Prayers nor Promises, and that consequently there was no hopes of being speedily deliver'd, tho' any new Ship should arrive: This poor Man, I say, being no longer able to resist the violent Passion he had to breath a freer and better Air, and to go seek in the midst of Woods, Nourishment that was properer for his Health, than that he now had; he communicated to us his Project, and we conceiv'd it both difficult and dangerous to put it in execution, look on it on which side we would. We endeavour'd to make him comprehend the ill consequences of it; we represented to him, that the Pass was above twelve Leagues, that his Float could be made only of Weeds, since we had no more Barrels to put at the end of it, as we had done to that of the Gold-smith; that supposing he should have the good fortune to get to Land, it would be impossible for him to live in those Woods, because they were not such as here at *Isle Maurice*; there were few *Tortoises* to be had, and no Birds that would suffer themselves to be taken by hand, no more than other Animals. We urg'd moreover, that in a little while he would be without Cloaths, expos'd to the inclemencies of the Air, and that after all, it was in a manner unavoidable but the Hunters must meet with him, who would assuredly resign him into the hands of his Enemy: We added, that when he should be found no longer among us, that evil Persecutor would, it  
may

may be, accuse us of having kill'd him in some Quarrel, and that therefore he ought to leave a Letter for him, and another for us, in some corner of our Hut, that we might be able to defend our selves, when we were so accus'd. In a word, we forgot nothing that might dissuade him from so unfortunate a Resolution, but all we could say, was to little purpose. He work'd alone at his Float, no body being willing to assist him in making an Instrument for his Destruction : He made it of bundles of Weeds and Poles bound together, but which was done very ill, and it would not have been better if we had assisted him. He nevertheless resolv'd to make use of it, and told us at parting, that he would not fail to appear every Month upon one of the Mountains over against the Rock, where he would make a fire at the beginning of the Night, that should precede or follow the Full-Moon ; that if we continu'd in the same place, we should answer him by a like Signal, or otherwise he should take such neglect for a Token that we were a-shoar, and consequently would meet us soon after at a place agreed upon ; but withal assur'd us, that so soon as ever he could spy any Vessel in what part of the Isle soever, he would certainly get on board her if possible. The set time for his Departure being come, he fasten'd his Float by a stake near our Hut, and came to take his leave of us ; but whilst he was longer than ordinary in acquainting us with his Design, a Sea came and wash'd away his Float, which afflicted him exceedingly. For our parts we were no less joyful at it, especially when we saw it was carry'd by the Current towards the main Sea, and far enough off from the Island. If  
this



this accident had not happen'd, we might quickly have seen our friend perish, without being able in the least to have help'd him. One would have thought this happy Misfortune might have made him more Wise, and enclin'd him to forego his Resolution, but he continu'd obstinate for all that, and would not hearken to the Reasons we gave, that what had happen'd cou'd never be by chance, but that Providence must needs have a hand in it, and that he ought to acquiesc with Patience in what had been done, and resolve with us to endure Submissively, whatever God was pleas'd to impose further upon us. Now as nothing of all this had the desir'd effect upon him, in that he protested he would make another Float to execute his former Design, I thought my self oblig'd in Conscience to tell him, I would do all I could to hinder him ; that we must treat him like a Mad-man, if he would throw himself away after that rate, and that even tho' I should be alone, I would do the best I could to prevent his Ruin. He said no more to me, and seem'd to acquiesc in what I desir'd, imagining doubtless, that we were resolv'd to make our selves Masters of him, but secretly he still meditated the same Design. Perceiving it was impossible for him to make another Float without our Knowledge, he resolv'd to build a small Boat with the Beast-skins, that we should know nothing of. As he was one that assist'd in making ours, and knew we laid the things under our Matresses, he stole some away privately, and carry'd them to a Grot in the Rock, where he wrought on the Boat at spare hours. He finish'd this Machine in a short time, and departed on Sunday Morning the 10th of Ja-

*nuary,*

nuary, 1696. without saying a word to any Body. Next Morning calling him to our usual exercise of Prayer, we were surpriz'd to find him gone: You may guess at our Concern. We went immediately and search'd among his Goods for Letters, not doubting but if he was really gone, he would leave some according to Promise. We found two; in that directed for us, he gave us a long account of his Intentions, assuring us if God was pleas'd to let him get safe to Land, he would break his little Boat to pieces, sink the Skins in the Sea under a heap of Stones, and dispose so of other matters, that it should be impossible to find out that we assisted him in his escape. \* The \* *We have the Originals of these two Letters in our Possession.*  
 other Letter was for the Governor: It contain'd in Substance, that it was he that forc'd him to take that melancholy Resolution, by his cruel and obstinate refusal to suffer him to go a-shoar for recovery of his Health; that he was now going into the Woods with the same design, and that he did not remove himself from Justice, since he would not fail to surrender himself into his hands, as soon as any Ship should arrive in the Port. He carry'd along with him only a little Skillet, a Burning-glass to light fire, a Prayer-Book, and some few Cloaths.

Since this fatal Departure, we have never had the least News of him, whatever enquiries we made after him. We perceiv'd none of the Signals he promis'd to give us, and all our searches after him were vain.

According to all probability this poor Man perish'd in his Passage, or died miserably in the midst of the Woods, soon after his arrival in the Island. A report indeed came to our Ears,

Ears, that the carcass of his Boat was found beaten to pieces after the manner he promis'd in his Letter, but this was never confirm'd; and about two years after, when we were at the Cape of *Good Hope*, a Vessel that came from *Isle Maurice*, assur'd us, there was never any thing heard of him. See how our unfortunate Company was reduc'd to four Persons, thro' the Tyranny of this hard-hearted Governor. After he came to understand the Escape of the *Sieur Testard*, both by our Purveyor, and the Letter we sent him, he became never the better, and did not alter a whit of his Severity towards us that remain'd. On the contrary, he caus'd Irons to be put on the Legs of the *Sieur La Haye*, altho' he had never accus'd him of any thing, and tho' he was exceeding sick thro' the hardships he underwent.

Now as the *Sieur La Case* perceiv'd that his Malady began to augment upon him, and that he must speedily take to his Bed, he resolv'd whilst he was able, to imitate the *Sieur Testard* in his Enterprize, and go into the Woods in search of Health, as he had done. He communicated his design to us, and beg'd of us not to oppose him, since it would be but in vain, adding, that if we would not consent, he would venture to swim over in the Night, rather than undergo any longer that miserable Confinement. We perceiving that he was fully bent on what he said, and that our refusal to comply with him might carry him to some desperate Action, consented to what he desir'd, and help'd him to make a Float of Weeds and Boughs; and we even repented of not having done the like for the poor *Sieur Testard*. We moreover set up a Mat made of Plantane-  
Leaves

Leaves on his Float, to serve him for a Sail. He waited for a Night when both the Wind and Sea were high, and stipulated with us the same Conditions the *Sieur Testard* had done. The Wind which was very violent, over-set the Machine twice, but the *Sieur La Case* who was a good Swimmer, easily got up upon it again, and gain'd the Land in a short time, the favour of the Wind having preserv'd him from the fury of the Current. As soon as he was got a-shoar he made a fire, and we understood the Signal: He retir'd afterwards into the thickest Woods, and there pass'd the remainder of the Night. Next Morning as he has twice inform'd us, he rambled about all day without knowing whither he went, and that without finding ought either to eat or drink. It was the same thing for eight days following, so that if he had not taken some Provisions along with him, he must inevitably have perish'd with Hunger and Fatigue, and moreover his Malady still augmented upon him. The eighth day he caught an Eel, which he greedily devour'd raw: The ninth he found a Path which led him to the House of an Inhabitant of the Island, who instead of relieving him, deliver'd him up to Soldiers, who carry'd him to the Fort.

The Governor apprehending least we should all escape one after another, and those who brought us Provisions confirming the same thing, he was at length constrain'd by these Reasons, and some others, to let us come all a-shoar. But to the end that this enlargement might not occasion us too excessive Joy, he had the charity to temper it by taking from us about 200 pounds of Rice that had been left us,

and which we had hitherto so carefully managed. This was about that time when Potatoes are good for nothing, and then the Soldiers were oblig'd to buy Rice of the Governor at their own Charges. He gave them to understand, that what Rice he had sav'd from the Fire, was his own, and that belonging to the *Company* had been for some time exhausted. For our parts we could neither buy that, nor any thing else, having no Money, the Governor having taken care to rob us of it.

As I had left some Memoirs at *Rodrigo*, I likewise conceal'd some in a Hole of our Rock, (which I for a double Reason call the Rock of *Zochelet*, 1 *Kings* 1. 9.) to which I added, an Abridgment of the History of our long and cruel Confinement in this melancholy and barren Place. I did not forget to observe in this short Relation, that a fatal piece of unknown Gum, for a long while despis'd, had been the cause of our Tyrannical Persecution, and the deplorable Death of one of our dear Companions. So true it is what *St. Paul* says, that *Covetousness is the root of all Evil*, and that those who have a mind to become Rich, fall into diabolical Snares, and many pernicious Desires, which at length precipitate them into the Abyss of Perdition.

As soon as the good News of our Deliverance came to our Ears, and that of our Departure from *Isle Maurice* for *Batavia*, I was not a little over-joy'd, for however Industrious I was to seek for Diversion, and even to appear Gay to encourage those poor young Men with whom I was; I must own, my Mind was not less indispos'd than my Body: Besides, I can't dissemble that I was exceedingly set  
against

against that inveterate and implacable Persecutor, but still had a greater Contempt for him, than Hatred. I could not endure that he should bear the fair name of *Diodati*, or be said to be a Child of *Geneva*: But others affirm, he was born at *Dort*. If any *Mahometan* of *Algiers* had us'd me yet worse, I could have born it patiently from him.

In this extream Joy that affected me, my Soul lifted it self up towards its Deliverer, and I pen'd a Song of Thanksgiving and Benediction, which I compos'd of divers passages of Scripture so happily link'd together, that I may say, they perfectly express'd our different Conditions. I busied my self a whole day about this comfortable Collection, and as it was nothing but the word of God, I thought it must needs be agreeable to this Relation of my Adventures. But I observe some People at a distance, that assume a ridiculing Air upon this occasion; methinks I hear them say, we have a great deal to do indeed with your *Canticle*. Formerly they were accounted Fools, that denied the Being of a God, but now forsooth, they must pass for Wits: Well Gentlemen, you shall not have my *Canticle*, you are unworthy of it. Holy Things are not your Inclination I find, and these Pearls shall not be thrown away upon you: I'll keep them for good Men, for you wise and honest Reader, who are not to be carry'd away by the Torrent of Prejudice, therefore look at the end of my Relation, and you'll find the *Canticle* I speak of.

The 6th of *September*, 1696. the Vessel call'd *Suraag* arriv'd, and brought Orders to carry us away. Our good and generous Friends, the Officers of the *Perseverance*, of whom I have

already spoken, were so kind as to present our Letters and Petition to the Directors-General in *Holland*, so that when the Governor found he could detain us no longer, he thought fit to let us know what had happen'd. He told us of it first himself, and bid us prepare to embark. We expected, that according to Custom, when a Ship arrives, an Assembly should be held, where every one might make their Complaint at liberty, but he found means to prevent that, and we were sent on board without any Bodies speaking to us, and without having any part of our Effects restor'd. This occasion'd us to present a Petition to the Officers of the Vessel, informing them of the ill Treatment we had had from our Persecutor, who yet continu'd to exercise towards us the same Tyranny and Injustice. This made him come a-board, where having seen our Petition, he call'd one of us cursed Dog, and ask'd him why he presented such sort of Petitions against him. We thinking our selves in a manner out of his Clutches, answer'd boldly, That he might be sure it was not to boast any ways of his kindness to us, but to acquaint these Gentlemen, who were at length come to our Assistance with his barbarous usage of us, even to the last Moment, and that they might testify this Complaint was made even at *Isle Maurice*. After some injurious Expressions he reassum'd a ridiculing Air, and told us, if we thought our selves aggriev'd, we might seek for Justice at *Batavia* from the General and his Council, and we answer'd, that that was our Resolution. After Dinner he had us call'd again, when he told us in the presence of the Council of the Vessel, that he had at first given

ven Orders we should be receiv'd on board as Passengers, without being oblig'd to do any thing ; but since we had presented that fine Petition, we should work as the Soldiers did, before we eat. As for *Monfieur de la Case's* part, added he, he must be contented to lie in Irons during the whole Voyage, and so you shall have a new subject of Complaint when you come to *Batavia*.

Before we leave *Isle Maurice*, I will relate to you some things that I have observ'd there, and what I have heard concerning it. 'Tis well known that this Island is situated in the 12th Degree of Southern-Latitude : It is almost round, and its Circumference is about fifty Leagues. I have read some-where, that it was the *Portugueses* that discover'd it : They call'd it *Cerne* ; but when the *Hollanders* made themselves masters of it the 20th of *September*, 1598. they gave it the name of *Prince Maurice*, of *Nassau*, then Governor of the *United Provinces*.

You may Anchor in three principal Places ; at the Fort, the Black River, and the North-West Haven.

The Company maintains at the Fort, a Garrison of about fifty Men ; and there are thirty or forty *Dutch* Families dispers'd throughout the Island.

After the fire had destroy'd great part of the Fort, as we have already acquainted you it did, it was rebuilt with Stone. They then mounted there, if I well remember, twenty good pieces of cast Canon.

The Soil of this Island is almost every where reddish, and generally good, but about the Fort it is worth little or nothing.

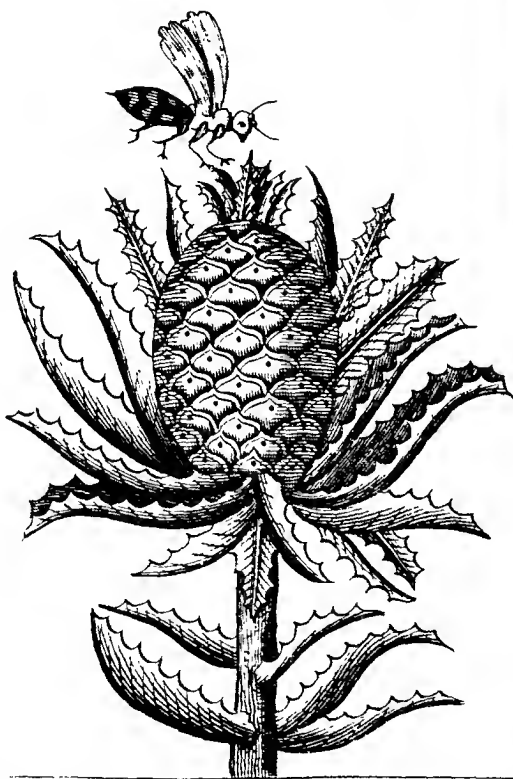


The Road for Shipping, over against it, is dangerous, and difficult to get out of, altho' there are two Out-lets, because they necessarily require a certain Land-Wind, which comes but seldom, and profound Calms are frequent in these parts. The two other Roads are good enough.

There are in this Island great numbers of Ebony-Trees, white and black: The black is hardest. The Soldiers who are employ'd to saw this Wood, will saw twenty foot of White before they can twelve of Black, and which is their ordinary Task for a day.

Here are Oranges both sweet and sour, and great plenty of Citrons of the same kind. Also divers sorts of Trees fit for Shipping. A good quarter of a League from the Fort, there is a Grove of Limon-Trees, round which, as well as in many other places of this Island, they plant Tobacco, which is excessive strong: They plant likewise great numbers of Sugar-Canes. The Spirit they draw from them, and which is here call'd *Araque*, is strong and unwholsom while it is new. I would say nothing of the *Ananas*, the *Bananes*, beautiful and excellent Fruit, which they have here in great abundance, because all Relations speak of them, were it not that there are divers sorts of them. The *Ananas* of Isle Maurice, comes out of the Ground like an Artichoke, and multiplies like it: Its Seed is in the Tuft that crowns the Fruit. This Plant bears but one of these Fruit, which is commonly about the bigness of a midling Melon, shap'd pretty much like a Pine-Apple, and dazling the Eye on all sides with lively and beautiful Colours. It has a sort of Crown a top consisting of small Leaves, and one

THE ANANAS



1. The first part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee who have been appointed to investigate the matter.

2. The second part of the document is a list of the names and addresses of the members of the committee who have been appointed to investigate the matter.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

one can never be tir'd with looking on it, no more than with admiring its sweet and exquisite Sapour; but as it is extreamly cold, it must be eaten with great Moderation. Its large and thick Leaf is arm'd on the sides with prickles, and resembles somewhat that of Aloes. The description we have of the *Ananas* of *Brafile*, differs something from this. They have little Leaves that come out on all sides between the grains of the Fruit.

The *Banane* Plant is large and fine, it rises about ten or twelve foot out of the Ground, and has very large Leaves of an Oval Figure. It bears a Fruit as long as one's Hand, and of the bigness of the fist of a Child of four years old. It is outwardly yellow when 'tis ripe, white within, a little clammy like the inside of an Apricock, and of a delicate and excellent Flavour.

There are also to be found in this Island, Coco's, Palm-Trees, Plantane-Trees, and divers sorts of Fruit-Trees.

There is a sort of Shrub call'd *Stront-boom* or T---Tree, which is extreamly Venomous. The middle of its Trunk is larger than either its bottom or top. Its Wood is flabby, and its Leaves would nearly resemble those of our Willows, were it not that they are a little larger. I have neither observ'd Flowers nor Fruit upon it: Both the Wood and the Rind are a speedy and deadly Poyson, and which as I have heard, admits of no Antidote. One day as I was coming thro' a Wood in my return from Hunting, I chanc'd to break off a little Branch of it, and without making any Reflection, or having heard of this Tree, I put a little bit of it in my Mouth. I threw it away that instant

without swallowing my Spittle, and yet I thought I should have died of it. For twenty four hours together, it seem'd to me as if some body was throttling me, and my Throat was so swell'd, I could hardly breath. In Countries where one is an absolute Stranger, one ought to take particular care of these sort of things. I was told the only way to distinguish the venomous Fruits in these Islands, from such as were not so, was to offer them to some Ape of the Island, who if they were naught, would undoubtedly refuse them.

In the middle of the Country in a great Plain environ'd with Mountains, there is a Wood that is very dangerous to go into. The Branches of the Trees are so thick at top, and so interlac'd with one another, that it is altogether impossible to see the Sun, by which means one wanders one knows not whither, and oftentimes one is lost as it were in a Labyrinth, which Misfortune is so much the greater, in that one meets with nothing to eat.

The Governor of Isle *Maurice* before this last, happen'd one day to enter this Wood, and plung'd himself so deep into it before he was aware, that he knew not how to get out. Both he and his followers had soon made an end of their Provisions, and they were just ready to starve, when by good fortune they chanc'd to find a way out, after they had vainly sought one for four days.

The other Woods of this Island are easie enough to traverse. There are some very pleasant, and where you find Apes of divers kinds. These mischievous Beasts do a great deal of damage to the Inhabitants, inasmuch as they take delight in plucking up whatever is sown.

This

This Island in general is very Mountainous, and full of Woods, as most Countries are that are slenderly Inhabited. It is water'd by divers rapid Rivers, on some of which the Inhabitants have built Mills to saw Boards. These Rivers have fish enough.

On each side of these Rivers you frequently meet with little Valleys, whose Soil is admirably good. There are great tracts of Ground level enough, especially that formerly mention'd call'd *Flac* or *Flat-Ground*: 'Tis on this Spot, the greatest part of the Colony inhabit. I don't know whether I have already told you, that the *Company* has a Garden here furnish'd with all our Plants of *Europe*, especially such as could be cultivated with Success in this foreign Climate. Wheat will not thrive there, nor any other sort of Corn.

The Vine grows well enough, and I have seen good Arbours there; but the Grapes don't ripen well, which it may be, may proceed partly from the Ignorance or Laziness of those that cultivate them, or rather that do not cultivate them at all.

It is from this Garden the *Company* has its Potatoes, Fruits, and other things with which it feeds its Garrison, the *Negroe*-Slaves and all others that depend on it. A Boat goes every Week twice or thrice to the great River, whence it brings all that has been brought thither from *Flac* on Waggons, for the use of the Fort. This is inconvenient, and of great expence, it being above eight Leagues thither from *Flac*, which way is partly by Water, and partly by Land. The Earth about the Fort is extremely barren, and the Water is by no means good, being impregnated with Salt-Petre.

Petre. There is a corner in the Island call'd the *Burnt Country*, because the Trees that were formerly there were burnt, but there have several come up since in their stead, altho' the Soil be Rocky.

Potatoes thrive here wonderfully every where, and are the ordinary food of the Inhabitants. These sort of *T-p:inumbous* serve them for Bread, in like manner as to the common People of *Ireland*. When they have a mind to have any Rice, they buy it of the *Company*. It is not but that Grain will grow here, the Water and Earth being proper for it in divers Places, but these People are too Idle and Lazy to cultivate it, this sort of Grain requiring a more than ordinary Care: The common Meat here is Venison. The Deer are so fat, that after having ran a quarter of a League they drop down, and submit themselves to the mercy of the Dogs: Here are likewise great numbers of Goats, they are very fat, and their Flesh has no ill Taft. They are much eaten while the Deer are in their Rutting-time, because the Venison has a stinking and insupportable Taft: Here are Hogs of the *Chin.* kind. Altho' these are not near so good as our wild Boars, yet they are much eaten for all that: These Beasts do a great deal of Damage to the Inhabitants, by devouring all the young Animals they can catch.

The Bulls and Cows of the better kind, have been brought hither from *Madagascar*, and they have multiply'd exceedingly: They have a bunch upon their Backs. The Cows afford but very little Milk. One *Holland* one yields six times as much, neither is their Beef near so good as ours. There are wild Cows that  
are

are originally of this Island, or at least were found there by those that first discover'd it, but they must of necessity have been brought thither one time or other. Here are also many wild Horses, which are sometimes kill'd to feed Dogs with. These two sorts of Animals, I mean, Dogs and Horses, are subject to the Falling-Sickness, and several of them die of it, especially when they are young.

This Island formerly abounded with wild Geese and Ducks, Moor-Hens, Water-Quails, Sea and Land-Tortoises, but now all these are become scarce. The Sharks also, and divers other Sea-Animals have forsook it, since the Natives have been accusom'd to lay Nets for them. You shall see great flights of Bitterns, and many of those Birds call'd Giants, because they are six foot high. They are extreamly high mounted, and have very long Necks: Their Bodies are not bigger than that of a Goose. They are all white, except a little place under their Wings, which is reddish. They have a Gooses Bill, but a little sharper; their Claws are very long, and divided. They feed in Marshy Places, and the Dogs frequently surprize them, because they require a considerable time to get upon the Wing: We saw one one day at *Rodrigo*, and we took him with our Hands he was so fat. That was the only one we observ'd there, which made me inclinable to believe, he had been carry'd thither by some Wind he could not resist. This Game is good enough.

There are also a kind of small Birds pretty much like our Sparrows, except that their Throats are red. Parrots of all sorts are likewise to be found here in great abundance. Here moreover are Pigeons and Black-birds, but few  
of



of them. Bats, which are much valued in this Country, are here in great Numbers, as are likewise Lizards. Rats and Mice swarm here, and do a great deal of damage to the *Company* and Inhabitants, by gnawing their Sugar-Canes, and devouring their Pulse. If they would make use of the same means we did at *Rodrigo*, they might get rid of the greatest part of them; yet some few Regiments of Cats would make the shortest work with them, and soon exterminate those mischievous Vermin.

Small and green Caterpillars reign here for three or four Months in the year, and eat up almost every thing.

Sea and Land Crabs are here also to be found, but in small Numbers.

Here are no Serpents to be seen, and the People say, they have been miraculously driven from this Island, as the *Irish* pretend *St. Patrick* has banish'd all venomous Animals from their Country.

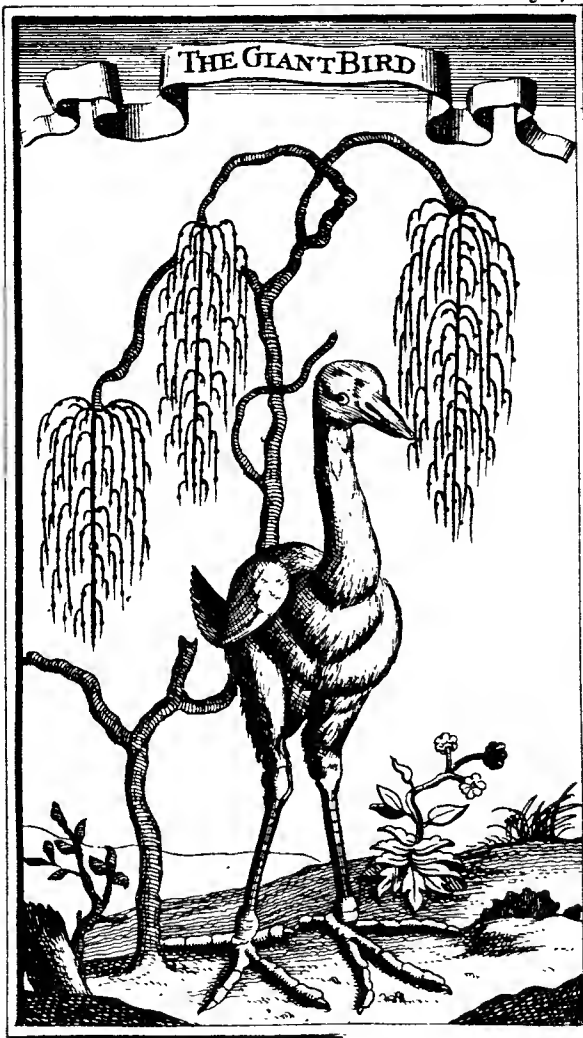
There are neither Lice nor Fleas, nor Toads, nor Frogs to be seen here, no more than at *Rodrigo*, and I fancy there are none in any of the Islands hereabouts.

This abounds with Fish, and affords sometimes yellow Amber, and Amber-greece in like manner with *Rodrigo*.

Hurricanes were formerly very frequent and furious in this Island, but for twenty years, or thereabouts, they have had none but that before-mention'd which we underwent on our Rock. 'Tis true, they have in their stead at certain Seasons, Winds that are very violent, and accompany'd with great Rains.

It is a very singular thing in this Island, if what I have been told be true, that when-ever  
any

# THE GIANT BIRD





any Hurricane comes, it is always on the 9th of *February*. This passes for a current Truth.

The Inhabitants chuse for their Sowing-time this rainy Weather, which continues without Intermission, for five or six Weeks together. This Island is not unhealthy, altho' the Heats be sometimes most excessive. Fair Weather commonly lasts there from the Month of *June*, to that of *February*.

After having waited for a favourable Wind above six Weeks, we at length set sail about six a clock in the Morning, and so escap'd the pernicious Paws of the *Sieur Rod. Diodati*.

The Wind having shifted all of a sudden, we found our selves oblig'd to drop Anchor: About Noon it came about to the South-East, and then we sail'd again, but we had soon after so great a Calm, that we saw the Island *Maurice* even on the ninth day. We return'd as far as the 39th Degree, to find the Westerly Winds, which conducted us to the Bar of *Batavia*, without meeting with any thing extraordinary in our Passage.

As the Governor of *Isle Maurice* had put us under Arrest in his Island, we were kept the same till we came to *Batavia*. At our Landing we were put in Prison, and we continu'd there till the next day, the 16th of *December*.

The Council of State of the *Indies* assembled that day, and we were carry'd before them. We presented our Petition, in which we set forth amply all the Injustice had been done us at *Isle Maurice*; and their Lordships having at first conceiv'd the Justice of our Cause, they restor'd us our Liberty, of which we had been depriv'd for so long a time, and lodg'd us in the *Saphir*, which is one of the Bastions of the

the Fort. The Fleet was ready to depart, but the Council were so busie with other Affairs, that they could not find time to look into Ours, so that on the 14th of *February*, 1697. the General call'd one of us to him that spoke *Dutch*, and told him, that the time was too short to examine our Pretentions, and that we should not return into *Holland*, before more pressing Affairs were determin'd; that we must suffer this Fleet to depart, and that if our business could not be effected in five or six Weeks time, our worst would be to remain at *Batarvia* for a year, or thereabouts, where by reason we were stript of all, we should be list'd for Soldiers, and allow'd Pay to the day of our Arrival in

- *Holland*. The General added, that in that time he would dispatch a Vessel to *Isle Maurice*, and so our Affairs should be happily ended. We insinuated those Conditions could not be extremely agreeable to us, by reason we were not of the Dregs of the People, and that tho' we were now Poor and Miserable, that had wholly been occasion'd by the Governor of *Isle Maurice*, the *Company's* Officer, who had pil-lag'd us, and therefore 'twas against him that we demanded Justice, which if it were speedily afforded us, we should soon be in a Condition to subsist without the mean Pay of a Soldier. But however good our Reasons might be, if they were not contradicted, they were not much hearken'd to. Our Persecutor had his Friends there, and we poor half-starv'd, half-naked Creatures, were not considerable enough to turn the Scale, so that we must submit to what they would have us, and turn Soldiers. We were posted in different Places, and as the *Sieur B---le*, who spoke *Dutch*, wrote likewise

a very good Hand, he was thought worthy to fill the Place of Clerk to the Fort, where he was lodg'd.

The *Sieur de la Case* was detain'd still in Prison, but after several Petitions, we presented jointly with him for his Enlargement, the Council considering the Information they had receiv'd from *Isle Maurice*, and perceiving that his Crime consisted only in projecting a thing he never executed, nor endeavour'd to execute, they pronounc'd him Innocent, and made him a Soldier like the rest.

Our Amber-greece stuck in our Stomachs, as did likewise all the other things we had been robb'd of, *viz.* Gold Ingors, Coin'd Silver, Cloaths, Instruments and Utenils, which without reckoning the Bark, amounted to the value of 2000 Crowns. But the various Petitions we presented on this Head, were always put off to another time.

After we had continu'd five or six Months in this Condition at *Batavia*, the General sent for him whom he had made the Clerk of the Fort, and told him, there had no occasion yet offer'd to send for the Governor of *Isle Maurice* to answer our Complaints in Person, and for that reason our Affairs could not for the present be search'd to the bottom, but he did not doubt they would do us Justice in *Holland*, and therefore we might if we pleas'd pursue it there, and get our selves ready to depart with the first Fleet.

After this manner it pleas'd our Superiors at *Batavia*, to determine our Suit. They need not have kept us there so long, to give us no better Satisfaction. They might have let us go at first according to our Desires, and tho' they

they made us do Duty in the Vessel without Pay, as we had done in our Voyage from *Ile Maurice*. But those who were secretly in our Robbers Interest, thought that a lengthning out of Time, might in some measure efface the *Idea* of his Infamy's, old Crimes never appearing so crying as new.

Some time after the *Sieur de la Haye*, one of our unfortunate Companions, dy'd of a Bloody-Flux at *Batavia*, that being the ordinary Distemper reigning in those Countries; so that of five we were at first, there now remain'd but three, the *Sieurs Be---le*, *La Case*, and my Self.

Altho' there have been many Accounts of *Batavia*, the Reader will not think me impertinent, if I acquaint him with what I have observ'd there during a years Residence, without having any regard to what Descriptions have been made by others.

This City is so fine, and so considerable in all Respects, that it may well furnish new Subjects of Observation to every Traveller, and especially to the New-comers, who shall not fail to meet with continual Changes and Alterations.

It lies in a flat Country, in the Island of *Java*, in the sixteenth Degree of South-Latitude, and is built altogether after the manner of *Holland*, but with white Stone. Its form is an oblong Square, and in an Angle towards the North-West is the Sea, and the Fort or Citadel. Its Length is about two Thousand common Paces, and its Breadth about fifteen Hundred. The Houses in general were formerly low built, but now they have got a Custom of building them higher, no more

Hurricanes being to be fear'd, so that the City is become much finer than it was at first. The Streets are straight and large, and have for the most part Canals running thro' them, with tall Trees on their Banks, like those of *Holland*, but with this Difference, that the Trees here are always green.

The Canals are fill'd with clear Water from a certain River, which having run thro' the City, discharges it self into the Sea. The City is surrounded with strong Walls, and flank'd with many good Bastions well furnish'd with Cannon.

The Citadel is a Fort with four Royal Bastions, fac'd with large square Stones, and built level with the Ground without any Ditch, and consequently without Water, whatever the Abbot *de Choisy* may say to the contrary, whose Voyage, in other respects, is good enough. At a certain distance from the Rampart, which is not equal on every side, there are indeed Canals of twenty, and twenty five Foot broad, which defend, in some measure, the approaches to the Fort, altho' they are fordable almost every where, as I can well affirm who have often sounded them. You cross the Fort from North to South, there being in the middle of the two *Curtains*, two Gates which look upon one another. As they have no reason to apprehend a sudden Siege, they have taken no care to leave the place of Arms as open as it ought to be; but on the contrary, have crowded it with Houses, for 'tis there the General, the Director-General, the ordinary and extraordinary Counsellors, and the other Officers and People belonging to the *Company*, live. This Fort commands both the Haven and the

N

Town,



Town, and is mounted with about sixty Pieces of Cannon, fifteen or sixteen whereof have the Arms of *France* on them, having been taken from the *French*. The four Bastions have the names of the *Diamond*, *Ruby*, *Pearl* and *Sapphire*. Between the Town and the Fort, Southerly of the latter, there is a considerable large Field where Sheep feed, which is travers'd by a fine row of Trees that lead to the Fort-Gate, within which is a *Corps de Guard*. You may there see between four Pallisadoes, a great number of Cannon for the Ships. Almost in the middle of the City there is a large square Place, where the Garrison is commonly drawn up, being about 1000 Men. Myn Heer *Grevenbroek*, a very good Man, and an Officer of this Garrison, was so kind and generous to me on all Occasions, that I am glad of having here an opportunity to make my Acknowledgments to him. On one side Westward of this Place, stands the great Church, Southerly the Guild-Hall or Town-House, Northerly there is a long range of fine Houses, and Easterly there runs one of the great Canals. Over and above this great Church, where Divine Worship is exercis'd in *Dutch*, there is another in the Citadel.

The reform'd *Portugueses* have two Churches, one in the City, and another in the Suburbs; and these Congregations are very Numerous, because they consist of divers Foreigners that speak the *Portuguese* Language. The, both Protestant and Reform'd *Malays*, have also a Church in the City, where the Service is in their Language: This is a Translation of the *Holland* Liturgy. This Church is large, and has a very numerous Congregation. The *Roman Catholics*

tholicks have also Liberty of Conscience, and do what they please in their own Houses, without the Magistrates intermeddling, but they are to have the exercise of no Publick Worship.

The City is surrounded with an universal *Suburb*, which extends above half a League into the Country, and which forming a second City much larger than the first, contains likewise a greater number of Inhabitants. It is here the *Chineses* live, on account of their Burial-Places and Pagodes. They have also a Residence in the City, and even an Hospital. The *Suburbs* have likewise Canals of divers sizes, with double rows of Trees. Besides the great Canal in the middle, there are two smaller on each side, about fifteen or twenty foot broad, which wash the Foundations of the Houses, insomuch that you can't enter them but over a Draw-Bridge: Behind are large Gardens and Orchards, which furnish *Batavia* with Pulse and Fruits. The Gardens of the City are small, and few in number. The Houses of Gardiners, and other such like mean People in the *Suburbs*, are for the most part built with *Bamboos*, which are a sort of hollow, light, and very hard Canes as large as one's Thigh, and commonly forty or fifty foot long. These *Bamboos* are very beneficially made use of divers other ways, because they for a long time resist the injuries of the Air. They have here likewise divers other sorts of Canes: 'Tis very common to find a-top of these Canes large Ant-Nests, made of a fat Earth, which these Animals carry up in the inside of the Canes. In these Nests every Ant has its little Cell apart, not unlike those the Bees make. 'Tis

here they have their Residence, during the violent and frequent Rains which over-flow the Country for four or five Months in the year, and which would certainly drown them, if they had not this Secret to preserve themselves from Danger.

The Bay of *Batavia*, is the finest and most secure of any in the World: Ships ride there without any danger all the year round; for that Sea is hardly ever agitated, as well because there are a great number of little Islands that break the Waves, as because the Winds there are never Violent. Every day, without ever failing, there rises about ten a Clock in the Morning a Sea-gale, which serves to carry the Chaloupes into the City, and at ten at Night there comes one from the Land, that carries the same Chaloupes out again to Sea. One belongs to the North, and the other to the South.

These Chaloupes and some Fisher-boats, go and come by a straight Canal that comes out of the River, and which is form'd by two Parallel-Lines supported by Piles, and fill'd with Earth, in like manner as the Dikes in *Holland*, or rather those of *Dunkirk* are.

This Canal is twelve hundred common Paces long, and each Dike is about five and twenty foot broad. They would be wonderful fine Walks, if they were shaded with a double row of Trees. As there are no bad Winds there, those Trees would undoubtedly grow well, and I fancy their Roots would bind the Earth of the Dikes together, rather than loosen it.

*Batavia* being not only the general Magazine of the *Company*, and the Place from whence she sends most of her Fleets to all Parts of the World; and being likewise the place of Resort,  
and

and oftentimes the *Asylum* for the Ships of other Nations; it is easie to imagine, that the view of this Bay fill'd with so many large Vessels, must be wonderfully pleasant, especially if you consider that you see at the same time, fifteen or twenty little Islands always cover'd with green Trees.

The *Company* builds its Ships at a small Island call'd *Onrut*, about two Leagues from *Batavia*. It is well furnish'd, and provided with a good Artillery.

Altho' *Batavia* be far in the *Torrid Zone*, the Heats there are very Supportable, because the Sea-Winds, of which I have already spoken, refresh the Air extreamly, and render it temperate even at Noon-day.

The Rains also are very frequent from the Month of *November*, to that of *April*, which is the time the Heats ought to be most Violent, because they are the six Summer Months of this Country. In truth the Days being almost equal to the Nights all the year round, and the Cold being in a manner unknown, we may say, the Summer here is Perpetual. One judges of the Harvest by the Rain that falls more or less during these six Months; for when it does but Rain little, or not at all, the Earth abounds so with Insects, that the Fruits, Herbs, Pulse, and particularly the Rice are so eaten by them, that they are altogether spoil'd.

Rice is so common throughout all this Island, which has about two hundred Leagues in Length, to fifty in Breadth, that a Man can hardly eat a Farthings-worth in a Day, altho' great quantities are eaten there, Rice being the ordinary Bread of this Country. No other sort of Corn will grow here. That which they

have is brought from *Bengala*, where it costs but a Farthing a Pound. There is a great deal brought to *Batavia*, from that Province of the Great *Mogul*; and Wheat-Bread is not sold dearer here than in *Holland*. The Natives do not at all care for it.

There are no Vine-yards in any part of *Java*; but at *Batavia*, and thereabouts, there are a great many Vine-Arbours, whose Grapes are good enough to eat, but 'tis observ'd they come to no great Maturity. These Vines produce Fruit seven times in two years. As soon as the Grapes are gather'd you cut the Vine, and in about three Months and a half, you will have new ones, that will be as ripe as can be here. These Vines bear Grapes the first year they are planted, and shoot more in one year, as do likewise all other Trees, than they would do in eight in *Europe*. For all this no Wine is made here, and that which is drunk, comes either from *Persia* or *Spain*, and costs near a Crown a Pint. Beer from *Brunswick*, call'd also *Mum*, is very dear here, but there is a sort made in the Country, which is tolerably good, that does not cost above a Penny a Pint. The Soldiers drink for the same Price, a sort of Liquor call'd *Knip*, made of Brandy distill'd from Fruit, and a certain Sea-froth. This is a more pernicious Potable than *Araque* at *Isle Maurice*, especially when it is new.

The ordinary Drink at *Batavia*, and the most cheap, is *Tea*, which the *Chineses* sell for the most part in Rooms for that purpose. For two *Dutch Pence*, they give you four different Cups of Sweet-Meats, containing each half a Pound, and another like Cup of White-sugar-candy; besides which they bring you as much *Tea*

as four People can drink. They use ordinarily the best common *Tea*, which is sold at ten Pence a Pound. Imperial *Tea* is worth twice that Money. In these same Places you may likewise have *Coffee*, but it is sold a Penny a Dish, as in *England* and *Holland*.

They have at *Batavia*, divers sorts of excellent Fruits, of which Grapes only, and Water-Melons, are known in *Europe*.

The *Ananas*, *Coco's* and *Bananes*, are to be met with in great abundance.

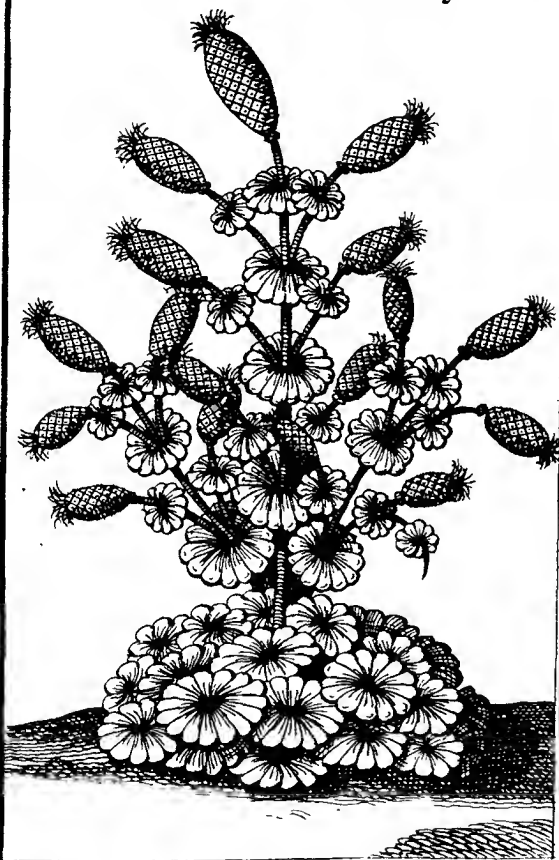
Every one knows what the *Betel*-Leaves, and *Arequa* Nuts are, which all the Natives of this Island, both Men, Women and Children chew incessantly to fortifie their Gums and Stomach, for sometimes they swallow the Juice. This Juice is as red as Blood, and gives a like Tincture to the Spittle, which it provokes abundantly, so that all that use this Drink, have their Lips continually bloody as it were, which is no pleasant sight to look upon. When you are not accusom'd to this Drug, you find its Taste insupportably sharp, but otherwise it becomes like Tobacco, and you find it difficult to leave it. If this *Betel* strengthens the Gums, as all say it does, with all my Heart, but I'm sure at the same time it blackens the Teeth in that frightful manner, that these People must needs be ignorant of the sweetness and charms of a fair Mouth. *Betel* is a Shrub, shap'd somewhat like a Pepper-Tree, but it has triangular Leaves, and is green all the year round. The Tree that bears the Nut call'd *Arequa*, is very tall and straight. They commonly wrap up a quarter of an *Arequa*-Nut in some *Betel*-Leaves, and so chew them together : Some add a little Slack'd-Lime, but that is not in use at *Batavia*.

*Mango* is a Fruit of the Country, which passes for very good, and very wholsom. It is commonly about the bigness of an Egg, but longer, and a little crooked like a *Gurkin* Cucumber. Its Rind is green and thick, and I have heard some say, they have seen red of them. The inside is white, and tastes somewhat like a *Muscate*-Grape : It is very fast ty'd by its Fibres to the Stone, which is large. This Fruit grows upon a great Tree, very proper for the Carpenter. There is a sort of *Mango* without a Stone, which is pickled in Vinegar like this, with Garlick, Anniseed, and some other Ingredients.

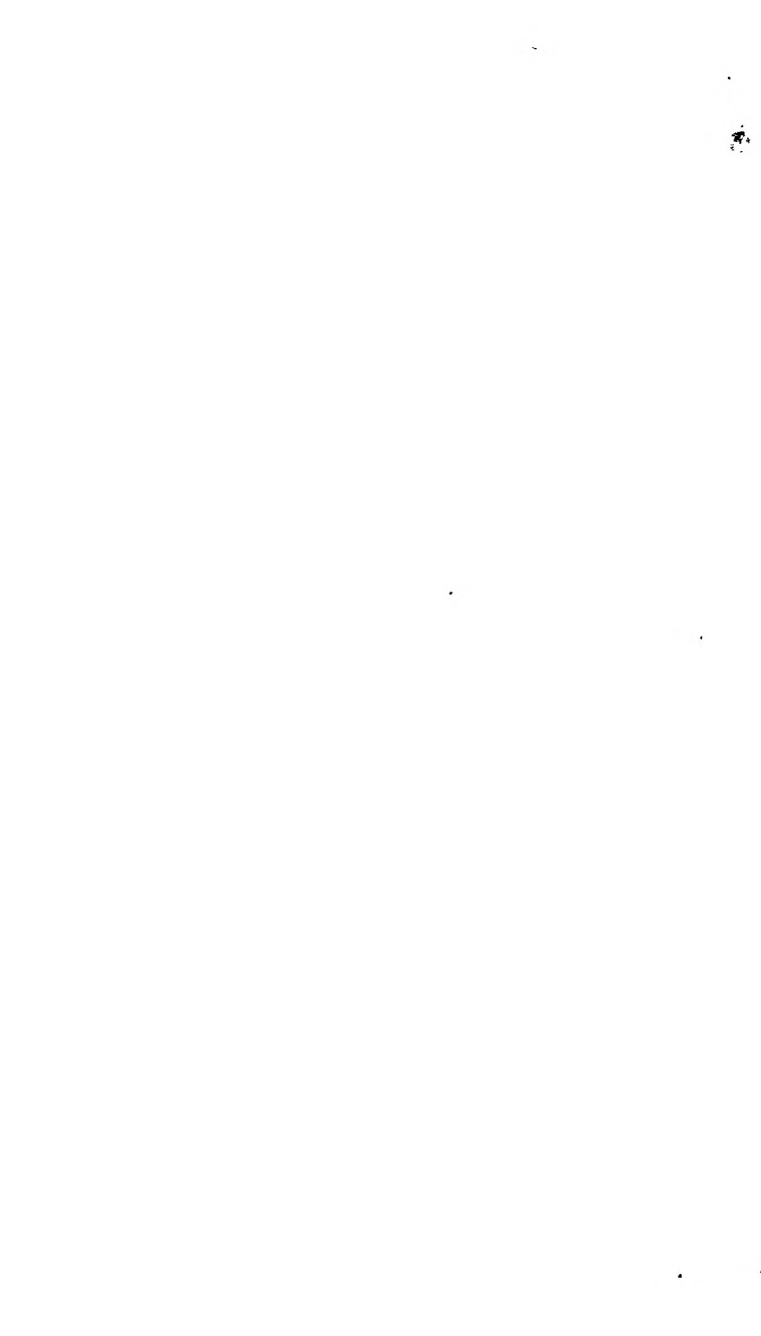
The Gardens of *Batavia* furnish the Inhabitants with Herbs and Pulse of the *European* kind, from whence the Seed has been brought. This Island moreover, as you may very well imagine, has its own particular Plants. Here follow two of them, which one of my Friends who has apply'd himself to that Study, has curiously design'd for me : I think they are little known ; they say they only grow naturally in some of those little Islands, which lie between *Borneo* and *Java*.

Beef and *Buffalo* cost two pence a Pound, and are not much better one than the other. This Country abounds with a sort of wild Boars or Hogs, which you may have at very cheap rates. Mutton is extreamly dear here, and to be seen only at the best Tables. The Reason is, that Sheep are not rear'd here without great difficulty, the Pasture being not proper for them, and the Dew besides rotting them : They swell and die in a short time. *Cbina*-Pork, so call'd because the Hogs come from that Country, is sold at six-pence a Pound : They have Pullers,

*An Extraordinary Plant*

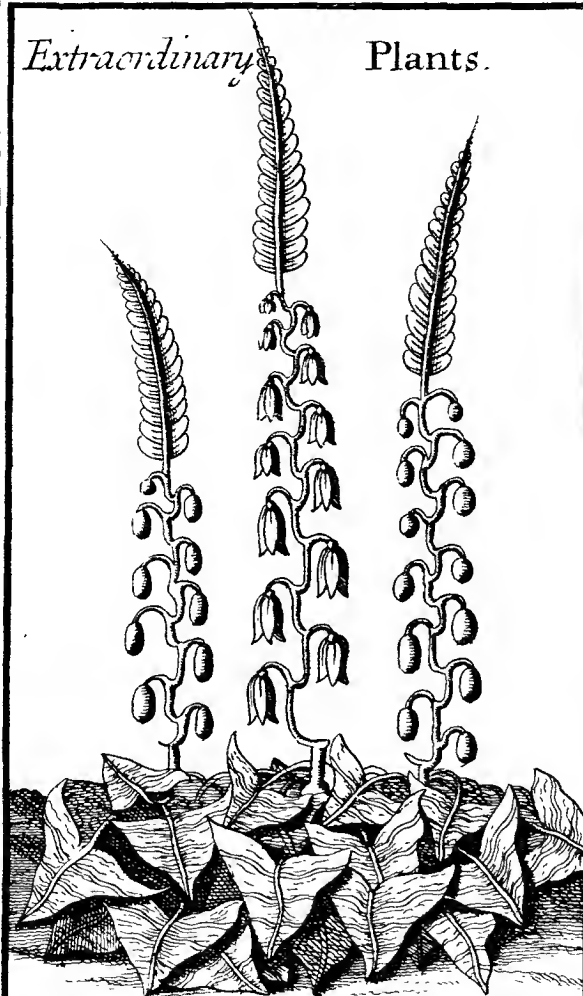






*Extraordinary*

Plants.





Pullets, Ducks and Pigeons, which are sold very near as dear as they are in *Europe*. Hunted Game is scarce, except *Pintado's*, of which I have already spoken, and whereof there are two or three kinds: You have abundance of Fish here, and that almost for nothing. There is but one reigning or common Distemper in the Island of *Java*, but which is very dangerous, and extremely painful. The *French* at *Batavia*, call this Disease *Le Perse*: It is a continual Bloody-Flux. As there is no known Remedy for it, the Patient must wait, live sparingly, and let Nature act, the surest and safest Method in most sorts of Maladies. One may truly say, according to the Etymology of the Word, that the Drugs which *Pharmacy* is compos'd of, generally speaking, are rather a parcel of Poysons, than Remedies, and they believe in *Java* among the Islanders, that almost all those that prescribe them in *Europe*, (much more blamable than those that sell them) are the Pests of Mankind. The common Opinion is, that *Buffalo*-Flesh and Fruit, contribute much towards causing this Distemper, and nevertheless, that is the Flesh which is most sold at the Butchers.

To speak Truth, *Batavia* is not a Place of very good Cheer. They want a great many Things, and what they have in common with us, are scarce, high priz'd and bad, in comparison of Ours. *China*-Pork, which I spoke of not long since, is luscious and insipid: The Poultry is not much better, and consequently the Eggs. The Pasture quite different from ours of *Europe*, occasions bad Flesh, bad Milk, and bad Butter, but all these are to be had in small quantities,

What

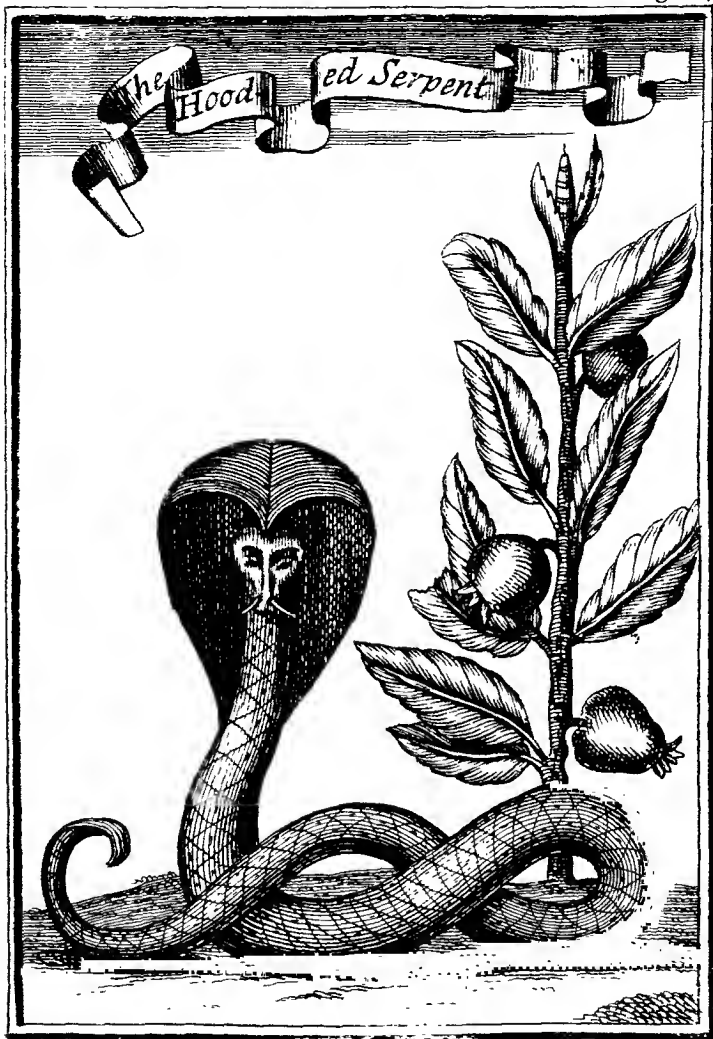
What I have just now said of the Poultry, brings into my Remembrance the Sport of Cock-fighting, which is one of the greatest and most common Diversions of this Island. They breed up great numbers of these Animals on purpose, and arm them with sharp Iron Spurs, which they make use of with greater Dexterity than Force. The *Javans* are the Managers of these Sports, and whoever will, may come to them *Gratis*: Almost every Body is concern'd in Wagering more or less, and sometimes considerable Sums are lay'd. Whereas in *England*, where this Diversion is likewise common, they disfigure their Cocks by cutting off their Tails, and plucking out Feathers out of other parts of their Body, they here leave them in their natural State. 'Tis true, they are not so nimble as the *English* Cocks, but that Inconvenience being equal on both sides, it is no advantage to either, and the Combatants appear Nobler, and more fierce. Some of these Cocks have greatly enrich'd their Masters.

There are very fierce Beasts in this Island, such as the *Rhinoceros* and *Tyger*: These last are of a prodigious bigness. For Wolves, they are altogether unknown in this Country, as well as Foxes.

There are abundance of Deer and Apes of all kinds. *Crocodiles* are extremely dreaded here, insomuch that the *Company* give thirty *Florens* for every one that is kill'd; some have been seen of twenty or thirty foot long: The common Opinion in this Country, as it has always been among the Naturalists, is, that this Animal grows as long as he lives, which nevertheless seems a Fable. I omit other Stories that are told of this Creature; even a Musket-ball  
can't



The Hooded Serpent

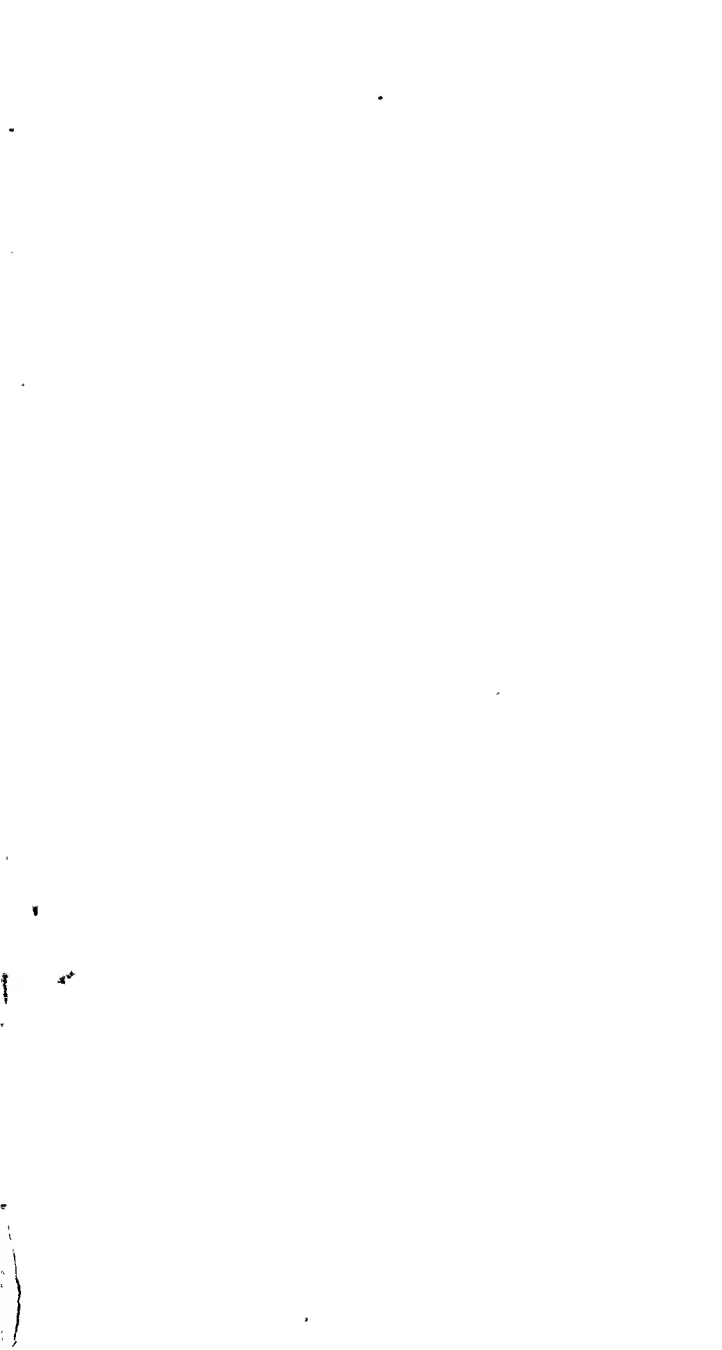


can't enter its Back, you must shoot at its Belly. He is very swift in running, and when you are pursu'd by him, you must fly dodging, because his Body being very long, and not at all flexible, must have time to turn, when you may gain Ground, and get easily from him: He is a great lover of Dogs-flesh, and as 'tis said, no less greedy of Man's, but care is taken he seldom meets with the last. These Creatures are sometimes taken with a large Hook, fasten'd to the end of a Chain, and baited with a piece of Dogs or Sheeps Flesh. I have seen one taken in a Net at Sea, about half a Mile from *Batavia*: He was thirty foot long. His Flesh was white, and smelt a little Mustish: It is wholsom enough to eat. Some Persons who liv'd a long time at *Batavia*, assur'd me, there is a sort of *Crocodile* which is a particular Enemy to the Poultry. These Animals live for the most part in the Sea, or in the disemboguing of Rivers: There are likewise Serpents in this Island. One day as the *Sieur de la Case* was hunting in a Wood near *Batavia*, he perceiv'd one coming down from a Tree hissing: It was as large as his Arm, and seven or eight foot long. As this Serpent approach'd, and began to come furiously at him, he kill'd him with a Fuscée. He had a sort of Hood upon his Head, much like that mention'd by *Monsieur Tavernier*. *M. de la Case* was so terribly frighted at this Serpent, and dreaded so much to meet with another of them, that he did not mind looking after the Stone they say they have under their Hoods, which is an admirable Antidote. There are another sort of Serpents, which are at least fifty foot long. They preserve at *Batavia*, the Skin  
of

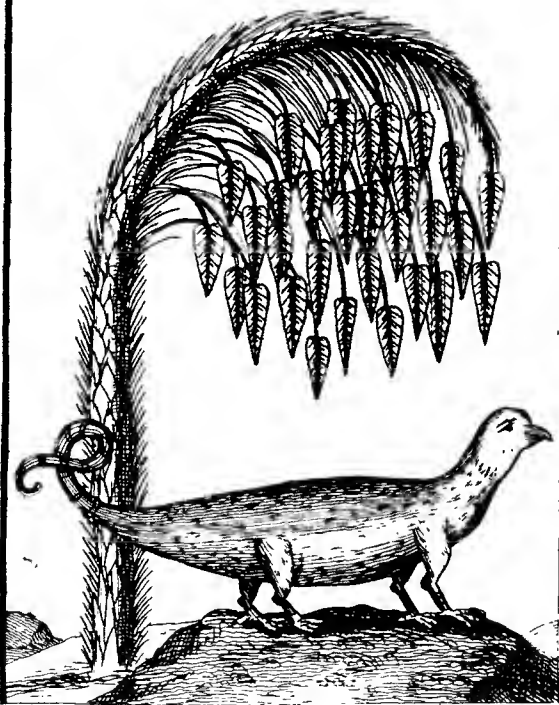


of one that devour'd a young Girl, and which was not above twenty foot long.

Whilst I am upon this Article of Animals in *Java*, I shall speak something concerning an extraordinary Ape, which I my self have often seen on the Point of the Bastion call'd *Saphire*, where she had a little House. It was a Female very tall, and who walk'd upright on its Hind-Legs. It conceal'd the Parts that distinguishes the Sexes, by one of its Hands, which was neither hairy without nor within. Its Face had no other Hair upon it, than the Eye-brows, and in general, it much resembled one of those *Grotesque* Faces, which the Female *Hottentots* have at the *Cape*. It made its Bed neatly every day, went into it, laid its Head upon a Pillow, and cover'd its self with a Coverlet, after the manner practis'd among us. When it had the Head-Ach, it bound its Head with a Clout, and 'twas pleasant to see it so coif'd a-bed. I could tell you several other odd Stories of this Animal, which seem'd extreamly singular, but as I could not admire them so much as others did, because I knew she was to be sent to *Europe*, and for that reason might have been taught all these Tricks, I did not deduce the same Consequences from them: In a word, this Ape died at last off the *Cape of Good Hope*, in one of the Ships belonging to the Fleet I was in. This Creature had much of a Human Figure, and as 'tis said, was of a particular Species of Apes, to be found only in the Island of *Java*, but all were not of this Opinion; and some believ'd, this Beast was begot between an Ape and a Woman. When any Female-Slave has committed a great Fault, and has reason to apprehend being severely chastiz'd



*A Lizard of Gilolo.*



stiz'd for it, after the Custom of the Country, she commonly flies to the Woods as a frighted Beast, and lives there much like one. And Nature who does not oppose the Copulation of Horses with Asses, may well admit that of an Ape with a Female-Animal that resembles him, especially where the latter is not restrain'd by any Principle. An Ape and a *Negro-Slave* born and brought up out of the knowledge of God, have not less Similitude between them, than an Ass and a Mare.

I shall add to the figure of this Ape, that of a small *Lizard* in the Isle of *Gilolo*, which one of my Friends drew according to the natural Bigness, and presented to me. This pretty little Animal, has the Bill and Feet of a Bird: Its Head is of a lightish green, its Back of a brownish red, and its Belly Limon-colour'd, spotted with Violet-blue. Its Tail has marks like Rings round it: It is a lively Creature, and very swift: It catches, and greedily devours Flies. This is the Account has been given me of this Animal.

*Batavia* including the City and Suburbs, is inhabited by divers Nations, viz. *Dutch*, *French*, *Germans*, *Portugueses*, *Javans*, *Chineses* and *Moors*. The Languages most in use are, *Dutch*, *Malay*, *Portuguese* and *Chinese*.

The *Company* is as it were Absolute in this Island, a great number of petty Sovereigns reigning there under their Protection: Nay, the Emperor of *Japar*, who is by far the most Potent of any of them, cannot be said to be entire Sovereign of his Country, since the *Hollanders* have divers Forts and Garrisons in it. As for the Natives of those Provinces that retain their antient Dominion, they are so great  
Slaves,

Slaves, that they choose rather to obey the *Hollanders*, who treat them more courteously and politickly, than their own Princes.

The General of this *Company* is in effect King, tho' he has not that Title. He Governs with more or less Authority, according as the People have conferr'd on him more or less Power. The General of *Batavia*, King or Viceroy, or what you please to call him, is chosen by the *Company* by plurality of Voices, and tho' his Power be subject to be revok'd by his Electors, in like manner as the Emperor of *Germany's* is, yet he generally enjoys his Office for Life: He has a Kings Table and Train. His Coach, which is always drawn by six Horses, is preceded by a Company of Horse-Guards with Trumpets, and follow'd by one of Foot, which are often oblig'd to run. Before and on each side the Halberdiers, attend and follow very close, and these Guards are no less spruce and finely set out, than the Royal *Swisses*. When I am speaking of Coaches, I must tell you by the by, that altho' they have Horses here in plenty enough, yet their Coach-Horses generally come from *Persia*: They are smaller than ours, and very strait before, yet of incredible Swiftnes and Spirit. The Generals Lady's Train is not altogether so Magnificent as that of her Husband, yet she has likewise her Halberdiers, and makes a very fine Figure.

Here it would be proper to speak something of the other great Officers, and the different Courts of Justice, but I understand it has been already done, and therefore shall omit it.

Of all Nations that are settled at *Batavia*, the *Europeans* are the Richest: Coaches are very common, and exceeding fine. The Houses as  
well

well of the City, as the Suburbs, and even those in the Country, are at present large, and well built, and most of them exceeding finely furnish'd. The Gardens are adorn'd with Canals, Arbours, Parterres, &c. and fill'd with all sorts of Flowers, and the best Fruits of that Country.

In general I may say, the Women are extremely lazy here, for as they enjoy great Plenty, and by a sort of Custom are become more Mistresses than any where else, they mind nothing but their Pleasures, and are moreover so haughty and revengeful, that it is dangerous to offend them.

When the *Company* first establish'd themselves here, the Women were so scarce, that even the Principal Officers were oblig'd to marry *Indians*, which no doubt has been the occasion of the pride of that Sex in this Country. At present there is great plenty of them; they have multiply'd exceedingly, and considering that many arrive frequently from foreign Parts, there are more than sufficient for such as require but a moderate use of them. As they not only suffer no Beggars here, but considerably relieve such as fall under any Necessity, the poorest of all the Women has when she goes abroad, at least one Slave that carries an *Umbrello* over her Head. 'Tis the same with the Men, except those that belong to the Troops, and are above the quality of an *Ensign*. The Soldiers being for the most part Insolent, and the *Company* desirous that all their *Colonies* should enjoy an entire Liberty, thought fit to bridle those that carry'd Arms, and reduce them to state of Humility; so that upon this occasion, a Cocker, for example, may have

have a Slave to carry an *Umbrello* over his Head, whereas an Ensign of the Garrison is not allow'd the same Privilege.

The *Europeans* do not make the hundredth part of the Inhabitants. Next to them the *Chineses* are the Richest, and make the greatest Figure : Altho' the Pictures we have from *China*, and the Relations are given us of that Country, always represent the Inhabitants Tawny, and large Visag'd, with flat Noses, and little Eyes, yet I can assure you I have observ'd no such thing of that People at *Batavia*, where there are above ten thousand of them settled, and many more that come from time to time occasionally from *China* to Trade.

Generally speaking, those People are all as white as the *Europeans*, and have Faces of the same form. This is what I have seen and observ'd a hundred times, in spite of my former Prejudice : 'Tis computed there are forty Thousand *Chineses* in the whole Island. They pay a Crown a Head *per Month* as Tribute to the *Company*, and those who have a mind to wear one or more Gold Bodkins in their Hair, pay moreover a Crown for each Bodkin. Policy obliges the *Company* to afford them divers Honours, and to grant them great Privileges. They have a Head who has a place in the Council, and a right to Vote, where any Person of their Nation is to be try'd for his Life : And 'tis not without great reason they are thus distinguish'd, since without them, the City of *Batavia* would not be worth half what it is. They are not less Laborious, Industrious, and adroit in Commerce, than ingenious, and of a prudent and peaceable Temper. They observe much upright Dealing among themselves,

selves, but play tricks with Strangers, and cheat them without scruple, whenever it lies in their way. They Game exceedingly, and do it with so equal a Countenance, that you can't tell when they win, and when they lose. The good understanding they have with one another, can never be enough commended nor admir'd: They look upon each other as Brothers, and never suffer any Quarrels or Differences that may arise between them, to last long. Mediators soon interpose, and all Matters are quickly Reconcil'd. Where any one happens to lose what he has by Shipwreck, or other Accident, an Assessment is immediately laid according to each Mans Ability, in order to restore the unfortunate Person to his former Condition.

The charitable and speedy manner with which these People relieve each other when in Want, insomuch that there is neither a Beggar, nor a dissatisfy'd Person among them, has somewhat so surprizing and astonishing in it, that we must own it is a Reproach to the greatest part of us Christians. And as the Principles of the *Chinenses* concerning this sort of Charity, are very near those of *Moses*, according to whose Laws there was to be no needy Person in *Israel*, and the same likewise that are establish'd, and so often repeated in the *Gospel*, I thought I could not any ways disob- Deut. 15  
lige the Reader, if I gave him an Extract of some Sentences out of the Book entituled *The Golden Book*, or the *Golden Sentences of Hoangti-Xao*, one of the LXXII. most excellent Disciples.

It is their celebrated *Confucius*, whom they commonly stile the *Sage King of Letters*, and  
 O they



they say, he had LXXII. principal Disciples, of which number was *Hoangti-Xao*.

The *Golden Book* contains Political and Moral Maxims, which having for the most part coherence with one another, not unlike that Book of *Solomon*, which it has pleas'd our Translators to give the name of *Proverbs* to, instead of that of *Sentences*.

As the Emperors of *China*, as well as the other Eastern Monarchs, have made themselves absolute over their People, from whom they have extorted a kind of Adoration, the *Sages* have sometimes artfully oppos'd so pernicious a Doctrine, and so contrary to Justice and Reason. The Author of these *Golden Sentences* not only fulminates against Tyrants, who imagining themselves form'd of other Matter than the rest of Mankind, look upon them as Reptiles, whom they may either spare or destroy, but also against all Governors in general, whatever Titles they bear, providing they do not at the hazard of their Lives, if occasion be, maintain, defend, and make their Subjects happy. He says, that the first thing a Prince ought to do upon his ascending the Throne, should be to inform himself diligently of the Condition of his People, to the end he may be ready to relieve them upon Necessity. He ranks Generosity, with Prudence and Courage, among the chiefest Virtues, that ought to adorn a generous Breast, inasmuch as the immense Sums which are brought from the Provinces into his Coffers, are only deposited there, that he may distribute them according to the occasions both of publick and private Persons.

Remember, says he in one Place, O *Xantung* !  
That the chief and fundamental Law of all is, that  
every

every one should live, and if possible, live happy.

\*\*\* Remember that the Privilege of every Creature which has receiv'd the Gift of Life from the high and adorable Creator, is, That they should enjoy all that good and wise Nature has produc'd, that is beneficial for them both above and below the Moon.

\*\*\* Remember that the sole great and adorable Power has made every good thing for us all, to sustain and divert every living Soul \*\*\*.

\*\*\*-\*\*\* Why then, O Xantung! Hast thou reserv'd Peacocks and Sturgeon for thy self, whilst poor Keu-Han, a very good Man, tho' born of Parents as poor as himself, is sometimes reduc'd to browse on the Mountains with wild Goats? Is it that you believe that good Venison, good Fruit, and good Fish, were made only for you, and by no means for him? Why, I beseech you, do not you likewise appropriate to your self all the Salubrious Air that blesses the Coasts of Honan, to the end the unhappy may not be permitted to breath it, till such time as it has refresh'd the Lobes of your Lungs, by which you seem to desire that these poor People should subsist only upon your Excrements? And why, again, have not you shut up the fair and vivifying Sun within the Walls of your Park or Palace for your sole use; not suffering the vile Populace, whose Blood is not of the same colour with yours, to have any other Light than the faint glimmerings of a lesser Planet? I know it, O Xantung! Why hast not thou made all these things? It was, because it was altogether out of thy Power. Thy long Hands have prov'd too short for that Work. Thou seizest bravely all that is within thy reach, and generously leav'st that which is too high for thee to arrive at. \*\*\*-\*\*\* Keu-Han is both hungry and cold; he has neither Money, Employment, nor Health: All reject him, all abandon him. Tell me, thou that art at the Helm of the Government,

*Thou whose Duty it is to take care of the People, and that art paid for it to boot, why dost not thou, I say, make hast to relieve him? \*\*\* Prisons abound with such wretches as he; both they and their Fathers have been render'd poor and miserable, either by publick or private Tyranny. They suffer, they languish, they faint; their Wives and their Children are in Despair; why delay'st thou then, Governor of thy People, to deliver these afflicted Creatures? \*\*\*-\*\*\**

*Keu-Hanthus reduc'd to Extremity, yielded to a natural Temptation, rather than die with Hunger; To free himself from it, he took a Loaf of a Baker, and you have thus rigorously punish'd him for it. But you have committed a double Sin, you who bear the fine Title of Father of your Country. You have not relieved the wretched ready to drop into the Ground, but have us'd him without all manner of Mercy. \*\*\* Make so good Laws, that no body may be in danger of perishing with Hunger, and then freely execute severely the other Laws against all Usurpers. \*\*\* But what is this Hunger and Want? You know nothing of it, you that roul in Delight and Abundance, and you believe, doubtless, that he alone is miserable, who appears to you to be famish'd and starv'd with Cold. You may nevertheless believe likewise, that a poor Nourishment not extraordinary good, and the want of Relief in great Necessity, weaken the poor Man, sadden his Soul, make him cruelly languish, and lead him slowly to his Grave. \*\*\* Wicked Governors! You are oftentimes guilty of the sins of the Poor, as you are the occasion of their Misfortunes.*

*\*\*\* There is a necessary Coherence and Dependance between certain Laws. As one is, so you must suppose the other to be, and that one cannot subsist, unless the other be maintain'd. Now the Law which forbids any one to appropriate to himself what belongs to another Man, is founded upon another Law, according to which*

which no Man is to perish by unhappy Poverty. \*\*\*

High and Mighty Lords ! says elsewhere this Chinese Philosopher, inexorable and Fleshly-minded Robbers ! Obstinate and insatiable Blood-suckers ! High and mighty Thieves, that you are, who haughtily seize upon what does not belong to you, but to others ! Or who do not restore that which your Ancestors have usurp'd without Pity or Justice. By what Law of Nature or Equity, think you, all belongs to you, and nothing to anybody else ? \*\*\* You are at present applauded, most illustrious Wretches, and the good Men, whom you, or the Villains whose Heirs you are, have robb'd, fall now prostrate to the Ground when you pass by with your gilded Palanquin. But soon your worthless Souls shall be of no other use, than to swell the backs of \* Tcads, and the poor Man who is of \* These much greater worth, tho' at present oppress'd, shall People crush you to pieces. \*\*\* Whether it be that thy Ra- believe pins, or those of thy Fathers have enrich'd thee, O the Me- Ti-Fa ! ( for of a thousand rich Men, there is hard- tempy- ly one that is not either wicked himself, or an Heir cholis. to one that was so ; ) whether it may be thy good Fortune, or thy Industry, have heap'd on thee Gold and Pearls, know that thy Abundance does not belong to thee alone, and that the rich Man, be I mean that is lawfully so, becomes a Thief when he suffers the poor Man to want. \*\*\* Oh how great is my Concern, when I contemplate that lofty and rich Mountain of Keuangsi, which fronts the Cell whither I am retir'd ! That excellent part of the Terrestrial Globe, is all cover'd with fine Pastures, Golden Wheat-Ears, Flax, Ginger, Cedars, and Aromatick Plants, in the middle of which, the finest and best tasted Birds make their Nests. The perfum'd Civet-Cats run about in great numbers, together with the swift wild Goats, and the bounding Roe-Bucks : Nay, the Entrails of

*this wonderful Mountain enrich the West with Ruby's, Amethysts and Sapphires. But who is it that is in possession of this fine little World? Alas! Three hundred Families that were formerly dispers'd throughout it, divided it between them, till the Noble Highway-Man Xao-ti-caó, under pretexts that easily corresponded with his Rapaciousness, found means, to his Glory be it spoken, to reunite to his ancient Demesns, eighteen or twenty of these poor Inheritances. Ye-vam his Son seiz'd upon thirty more, and in the space of sixty years, the sad Remains of these three hundred ruin'd, outed, vagabond and unfortunate Families, saw this Mountain entirely in the possession of Ti-Hohai, who for Reasons of State and Avarice, has swallow'd up all.*

*What use does the Illustrious Ti-Hohai make of all these Riches? He entertains Magnificently his Dogs, his Concubines, and his Friends. He lavishes exceedingly, he is prodigal without Consideration, towards certain Rascals that are continually about him, and all this without hearkening to either the cries of the Poor, the just demands of his Creditors, or the wants of good Men. Ti-Hohai has a great Soul; he hates all sorts of Baseness, and pillages only like a great Lord \*\*\*.*

*O fertile and delicious Mountain! My Eyes cannot look towards thee without shedding Tears. But whither shall I then carry them, these Eyes where you may see Wonder painted with Grief? See on the other side the vast and gay Plain of Ocomsiao, of which an agreeable winding of the River Hoang makes a Peninsula, which is likewise the Prey to a most Noble Lord, the Lord Kiumfa, who altogether opposite to the generous squanderer Ti-Hohai, digs Gold out of the Mines of Sighem, for no other Reason, but to raise new ones in his Coffers of Iron: See the frightful Carcasses that drag along his old dislocated Chariot.*

*See*

See him himself with his mean Aspect and frighted Air, as if the pitiless Tartar was ready to seize on his Treasure. The Noble Kiumfa has in a word, totally possess'd himself within these five years, of the excellent Country of Ocomsiao, and the fatal Executioner has already expos'd divers unhappy Wretches to the Crows, who having been despoil'd of all they had by the Conqueror, dar'd, in their extream Necessity, to resume but a small Portion of what had been taken from them. \*\*\*

Shall I mount to the top of Vigean, or transport my self to the forked Brow of Canghehu? And shall I from thence contemplate the rich Provinces that extend themselves even to the Sea? But I shall every where meet with the like Conquests. \*\*\* Thou art too small, O universal Earth! To satisfy the boundless Desires of one proud Mad-Man. \*\*

\*\*\* The Philosopher Yemam-Xilin, remov'd from cruel and pressing Necessity, would pass a retir'd Life in Tranquility, would willingly cultivate some agreeable Garden to breath the fresh Air, under the shade of a Fig-Tree that he himself had planted, and to hear at certain times, the sweet and innocent Notes of the harmonious Nightingale. He would willingly adorn this little Paradise with some borders of Flowers, raise a Hive of Bees there, and turn in some clear Spring that might serve him to bath in, and in Recompence, he would never destroy the Fish that Nature had plac'd there. \*\*\* Tir'd with the vanities of the World, which he had sufficiently experienc'd, and pleas'd with this solitary Grot, he might go and divert his fatigu'd Imagination in the different Paths of this little Enclosure, and there repair the loss of his Spirits wasted by Study, and so make himself amends for the Misfortunes of this Life. Full of Contempt for the mad multitude which runs blindly after Chimera's, he might happily enjoy there some

*new and profitable Delights. But the Earth is all invaded; all is seiz'd. The Great are already in possession of it, and there remains no corner for him. He must buy that dear, which is shortly to serve him for a Grave \*\*\*.*

Thus the Author of the *Golden Sentences* abandoning himself to the fury of his Thoughts, which are, he says, Oracles of *Confucius*, who delivers himself oftentimes like an Orator of that Country, rather than either a Lawyer or a Politician. Nay, these Maxims have seem'd to his Country-men so just and well-grounded, that on one hand Terror and Custom, two terrible Tyrants, has made them Slaves and Idolizers of their Kings; on the other, the Lessons of their wise Men, which they have well conceiv'd and digested, has inclin'd them to relieve the distress'd, insomuch that there is not a poor Man, as I have already observ'd, to be found amongst them.

To return to what I was saying of the poor *Chineses*, I must likewise Remark, that there are no Beggars neither at *Batavia* among the *Europeans*. It may be Emulation in Conjunction with natural Justice and Policy, has contributed to the establishing of this good Order among the *Portugueses*; for as for the *Hollanders*, every one knows that even in *Holland* itself, and all the Provinces belonging to that wise and powerful Republick, all such as are able to Work, are furnish'd with such proper Means, that no one can say with Justice, that he has been forc'd to beg his Bread.

The *Chineses* live very well, and eat neatly, altho' without either Napkin or Table-Cloath: They do not take the Meat between their Fingers, but as it is serv'd up all cut to pieces; they  
carry

carry it to their Mouths with two gilded Sticks about five or six Inches long.

They wear long Gowns very light, and for the most part white, with large Breeches that reach even to their Ancles. They make great account of their Hair, which is exceeding long, and which they always suffer to grow. They wreath it in Tresses, and twist it round behind their Heads, fastening it with Bodkins as I have before mention'd. I can't remember I've ever seen any fair Hair here, but it must not be concluded from thence that the People are Tawny, for if I must repeat it once more, they are generally as fair as we are.

They have little Beards, and esteem them so, that they never shave them. Nay, they have no less value for those of others, for if any Person has a mind to run the risque either of his Beard or his Hair, he may wager it against a considerable Sum, and being won, it is kept as a precious Treasure by him that won it; and on the contrary, he that lost it becomes so infamous, that no body cares to deal with him any more. They carry a great Fan in their Hands which they cover their Heads with from time to time, in stead of an Umbrella, which the *Europeans* only make use of.

When they Salute one another, they present themselves with their Fists clinch'd, and afterwards embracing each other, toss up one of their Hands as the People do in *England*.

They Trade in their Country, and particularly bring from thence Tea and Porcelain. Those among them whom I shall call Strangers, that is, who are not as it were Naturaliz'd at *Batavia*, cannot continue there above  
six



six Months. These have their Heads all shav'd after the new mode of their Country, except a Lock which they reserve in the middle, and which hangs down behind. The *Tartar* who at present reigns over this Nation, impos'd this Law upon them, being what is practis'd in his Country by his natural Subjects, but which serves the *Chineses* for a badge of Slavery.

These People in general have somewhat Noble and Magnificent in them, what-ever they do. When any *Chinesse* betroths himself at *Batavia*, after the Contract is sign'd, he at Night goes to visit his Mistress in a Magnificent Chair carry'd by four Men, and preceded by three or four hundred others, either *Javans* hir'd for that purpose, or *Negro* Slaves, each of them bearing Light at the end of a Stick. 'Tis true, this Light or Lanthorn answers little to the Splendor of the rest, being only a Hogs Bladder upon a Pole, with a piece of Wax-Candle in it. The Chair is immediately follow'd by a great number of that Country Musicians, who make between them a very odd sort of Harmony.

The Priests come after on Horse-back with long Violet-colour'd Robes, and square Bonnets, about which march on all sides before and behind, a great number of the Bridegroom's Friends, who incessantly throw up into the Air Fire-works, which represent divers sorts of Animals. The Gallant goes to visit his Mistress with this Equipage, and returns after the same manner. When they walk together, the same Pomp is observ'd, and even when they go to be marry'd, with this difference only, that the Woman is carry'd in such a Chair, that she can see whatever is done without being

ing seen her self. When the Marriage Ceremony is ended, the Men dine together in Publick, but the Women are in another Chamber by themselves, whither the Men never come. The Tables of both Chambers are so order'd, that the two marry'd People may sit that day back to back, a Wall being only between them. At Night the Husband does the honour to his Wife, to receive her to his Table, a favour she never afterwards has granted, the Men of this Nation having that contempt for their Wives, that they look upon them to be no better than Slaves, they being like other Eastern Nations extremely jealous.

There were but three Women born in *China*, at *Batavia* when I was there, so that the *Chinenses* were at first oblig'd to marry *Javans*, but their Families have so increas'd since, that now they have enough Daughters for the Sons: These People are exceedingly addicted to that abominable Sin which destroy'd *Sodom*. At first they never endeavour'd to conceal it, and when they were indicted for it, they answer'd, it was an innocent Action, and what was allow'd them; many of them were nevertheless put to Death for it.

Their Wives and Daughters are Invisible, at least they are never seen, and they never go abroad: I never saw but one during the whole year that I was at *Batavia*, and that was in a House. The Men keep *Javan* and *Negro* Women for Concubines, or make use of them when they meet them, without much Ceremony.

As the smallness of the Women's Feet is one of their greatest Perfections, and which most charms the Men, so soon as born they put them

them into Iron Moulds, which hinder their Growth, so that when they go to walk, they can hardly keep themselves upon their Legs.

For six Months from the first day of the year they feast and make merry, keeping a sort of *Carnaval*, which lasts Day and Night. They then run up Theatres, on which their young People act a kind of Comedies, for which they have odd Cloaths made on purpose: Their common Subjects, are the Lives or Histories of Great Men. At Night during this Representation, they pitch Bamboo's of forty or fifty foot high, before the Houses of the most considerable of their Nation, to which they affix Fire-works that cost a great deal, and last most part of the Night. This is one of the principal of their Diversions. These People are very Industrious, and have a particular Talent for making these Fire-works. Among other things, they very naturally represent by them divers sorts of Animals: Disguis'd as I have told you, they run along the Streets, and make these Animals, compos'd of Paper and Wild-fire, fly. They have a Feast which they celebrate on the Water, in Memory of a certain Woman of their Nation, who drown'd her self, and of whom they tell a fine and long Tale. The chiefest Diversion of this Feast consists in the swift Rowing of several light Boats, like the *Gondola's* at *Venice*. Divers of these Boats equally furnish'd with Rowers, start at the same time on a certain Signal, and they that arrive first at the Goal obtain the Prize.

The Burials of the *Chineses* are perform'd with great Ceremony. When a sick Person is at the point of Death, all his Friends and Relations gather about him, and ask him frankly whether

ther he is going, and why he will leave them? Questions very edifying, and much to the purpose! They tell him he need only acquaint them what he wants, and assure him very obligingly, he shall immediately have all he can ask.

When he has render'd up his poor Soul to the mercy of his Creator, they lay his Corps in a Bed of State, the Richest and most Sumptuous they can get. Some time after he is carry'd on the same Bed to be bury'd, upon the shoulders of twelve Men, in such manner that every body may see him: A great number of People march confusedly before and after the Corps. Immediately next to it go the Priests on Horse-back, Habited as I have told you, in long Violet-colour'd Robes, and after them come the hir'd female Mourners cloath'd in White, and walking together under a sort of Linen Tent open a-top. These Mourners or Weepers torment themselves incessantly, and at every step almost passionately demand of the deceas'd Person, Why he would so abandon the World? What he wanted, and why he would not let it be known, since undoubtedly he would have receiv'd satisfaction in all he could ask?

These Foolish questions surpriz'd me less from the Mouths of these People, than they did from the *Irish* Catholicks, who inhabit a part of *Ireland*, and make much the same Complaints on these Occasions. 'Tis thus the Body is carry'd to the destin'd place of Sepulchre, which is very near half a League from *Batavia*. They bury some pieces of Silver with the Corps, and every day for a year together carry some Viands, and present them at the Tomb of the Deceas'd,

with

with design to do honour and good to him. It would be dangerous to tast these Viands, since oftentimes they poyson them, in order to revenge the Attempt of such as should presume to carry them away. Unriddle who will the Notions of these poor Wretches, who treat their dearest Friends with the same Poyson they prepare for Thieves. 'Tis thus Religion, ill understood, oftentimes degenerates into Extravagance. As for the other Presents, I'm well assur'd they poyson them likewise, as well knowing the Motive of Interest, frequently prevails over that of Superstition. Among their Tombs there are some very large, and finely set off: They have divers *Pagodes* at *Batavia*. At first sight these Temples seem much to resemble the *Roman-Catholick* Churches.

You see there sorts of Chapels, Altars, Wax-Tapers, Lamps, Holy-Water, Pictures, Statues and Images of a hundred forms. The Priests too are set off with Ornaments, not unlike those of the *Roman-Catholick* Clergy. They wear at their Girdles, or on their Arms, certain Chaplets, whose Beads are not all equal, and which they make use of to count certain Prayers, which they repeat machinally. The People have also their Devotions calculated, rather for a Monkey than a God, and wear their strings of little Beads, in like manner with the Priests.

When these last celebrate they use many Genuflexions, turn to the Right, Left, forwards and backwards, one making Invocations, and the other answering him: The By-standers seem to afford great Attention. Very often, and especially a Mornings, a Priest walks thro' the Street carrying a little *I know not what,*  
over

over whose Head is born a sort of Canopy, and a great multitude follows this Idol very devoutly. They have likewise very great Processions, in which they carry a sort of Cross, and Standards of divers shapes and colours. These are things which I have often seen.

Furthermore when you ask the most Sensible among them what they Worship, they answer very well, that they Worship but one God, no more than the *Hollanders*; that the Human Figures you see in their Temples, are only Representations of Men and Women, who have formerly liv'd well, and are now in a state of Happiness; that the Adoration they pay them, is not of the same kind with that they pay to God; that they honour them only on God's account, because they are his intimate Friends; and as for the other Statues of different forms, whereof some seem to Strangers so ridiculous and ill favour'd, it could not be thought that they believ'd them to be any thing but inanimate Matter, however, they affirm'd they represented mysteriously the various Virtues or Attributes, as we speak, of the most high Power which has made the World; and that these Figures were very proper to captivate the attention of a People, who could not be extraordinarily mov'd at any thing but what they fancy'd in their Imaginations, and who were accusom'd to call that nothing, which was invisible: That a Hieroglyphick, for Example, with an hundred Arms inspir'd them with an Idea of a great Power, and dispos'd them to the profoundest Acts of Humiliation; and that it was the same of the rest. This brings into my Memory the Christian Exposition, which the Learned Bishop of *Meaux* has given us of the  
Doctrine

Doctrine and Practices of his Religion. These Idolaters, whom I cannot forbear to call by that Name, notwithstanding they pretend to make the best use of their natural Light, confess they pay also some Adoration to the wicked Spirits, not thro' Love, or any other Respect they have for them, but for the same reason that you stroke a surly Dog, that he may not bite you, or that a Man of mean Condition cringes to a great Lord, and that Lord plays the same part over again at Court.

'Tis certainly true, that both in *China* and elsewhere among the Idolaters, those Persons who have been capable of any Reflection, have always believ'd that there was only one Almighty Sovereign Power, the truly supream and absolute Authority not being liable to Division. But the People in general have not these Ideas.

When these Subaltern Deities have obstinately persisted to refuse those things that were reasonably demanded of them, they have been chastis'd after an exemplary manner. Sometimes their Temples have been ras'd, and their Priests driven away from their Idols. Father *Le Comte* displays this so well, that I cannot help making use of his very Words.

' When the People are tir'd, they Despise,  
' Revile, and even Beat their Gods. Dog of a  
' Spirit, say they, as if they were speaking to  
' a bad King, we lodge thee in a Magnificent  
' Temple; thou art well gilt, well fed and  
' incens'd, and yet thou art so ungrateful, as to  
' refuse us the things we ask of thee, and  
' which are even necessary. After this, *adds*  
' the Father, they bind the treacherous God with  
' Cords, and drag him about the Streets loaded  
with

' with Dirt and all sorts of Filth, to punish him  
 ' for his unkind usage of them. If by chance  
 ' they afterwards obtain what they sought af-  
 ' ter, then they carry the Idol with great Ce-  
 ' remony back again to his Niche, after ha-  
 ' ving well wash'd and cleans'd him. They  
 ' prostrate themselves also before him, and  
 ' make him various Excuses. To speak Truth,  
 ' say they to him, we were a little too hasty,  
 ' but were not you likewise in the wrong, to  
 ' be so unkind to us? Why would you suffer  
 ' your self to be thus us'd, would it not have  
 ' been better for you to have granted chearful-  
 ' ly what we ask'd?

The *Chineses* have a great share of exterior  
 Devotion, some Instances of which I have ob-  
 serv'd. The Butchers bless their Meat before  
 they expose it to Sale, and every one blesses his  
 Victuals, before he puts it into his Mouth. The  
 Master of the House repeats divers Prayers,  
 and reiterates many Genuflections, after which  
 he offers what he has to those that are present.  
 I know this by Experience, and I know like-  
 wise, they would take it for an unpardonable  
 Affront, should any one refuse to eat what they  
 so offer'd him.

The third sort of Inhabitants of *Batavia*, (and  
 who might take it ill for not being nam'd the  
 first, were it not that 'tis customary to prefer  
 the Rich to the Poor ) are the *Javans* or Na-  
 tives of the Island. They are Tawny, of mo-  
 derate Stature, and well shap'd.

They go half-naked, and keep part of their  
 Hair under their Turbants, but let fall the rest. I  
 once saw a *Javan* Prince at *Batavia*, who went  
 Habited after the *Holland* Fashion, only he kept his  
 Turbant. Their Huts are made with *Bambcos*, and



cover'd with Leaves, and are for the most part small and ill built. The whole Family lies, if I may so speak, in one Chamber. These People are extreamly sober, and have no Appetite to eat much. They oftentimes content themselves with a little Rice, Fruit, and dry'd Fish. Being *Mahometans* they use no inebriating Liquors. Tea or pure Water, is their ordinary Drink: They have the Reputation of having a great deal of Wit, and being quick of Apprehension. 'Tis said they are exceeding faithful to one another, but Strangers sometimes find they are not the same to them, being possess'd with that wicked and pernicious Maxim, not to keep Faith with such as they think Hereticks, neither in Religious Matters, nor any thing else. They are Laborious, and above all, good Fishermen.

They all wear by their Sides, and in Scabbards, Daggers poyson'd half-way with a most subtil sort of Poyson, which some of them know how to temper so, that it shall never operate but when, and as often as they please. The most dangerous of these Poysons is the sap of a Tree, which grows in the Island of *Borneo*. The Inhabitants of that Island make use of it to poyson their little Darts, which they shoot out of Trunks. The *Javans* sometimes use a certain Drink to make them furious, and when they are so, they cry incessantly, *Amerci, Amerci*, which in their Language signifies, *Kill, kill*. They then run about like Mad-Men, and kill whatever comes in their way with wonderful Address and Agility. To save your Life at that Juncture, there is no better way than to run from them as soon as you see them coming at a distance, but this

is in case you are not in a Condition to defend your self.

These Customs they have in common with the People of *Macassar* their Neighbours, and those of the Isle of *Celebes* to the East of *Java*. These last make use likewise of the *Cric* or *Cric*, a poyson'd Ponyard: They make themselves mad in like manner with the *Javans*, with their Liquid *Opium*, of which they take a certain Dose to render them dauntless and furious. They baul out *Moka*, *Moka*, as the *Javans* do *Amerci*. When they are in this Condition, they think only of killing, or being kill'd themselves. A single *Macassar* in this furious Humour, would attack a whole Regiment. They have Iron Corselets, and with their *Cric*, wear likewise a Sabre and a *Zagay*: They also shoot poyson'd Darts out of a Trunk. Certain pieces of Paper with Magick Characters which they carry about them, are, they believe, a more powerful Preservative, than either their Arms or their Armour.

When I was at *Batavia*, the *Cric* was forbidden to the common *Javans*, and only Officers and other Persons of Distinction, had the Privilege to wear it. They were distinguishable by this Weapon, the Hilt whereof was massy Gold, as likewise by Guards, which the People of Quality were attended by. These were arm'd with Wooden Half-pikes, which they carry'd upright: Princes and Ambassadors have a number of these Guards to wait on them. The Princes, &c. are carry'd on People's Shoulders in a sort of Litter cover'd, in the middle of which they sit cross-legg'd like our Taylors.

The *Javan* Women, according to common Report, are extraordinary amorous, and what is uncommon, their Passion is no less constant than strong. They frequently make use of Philtres, which I have been assur'd they administer to their Lovers with Success: And when they suspect that any of them have been faithless to them, they do not fail to regale them with such a Drug, as quickly sends them to the Kingdom of Moles, so that it requires a Mans Consideration twice, before he engages with those sorts of Females once. There are a great many who not being so much expos'd to fatigues as the Men, are not near so Tawny, and who might pass even in *Europe* for Genteel. They have likewise good Faces, especially the younger sort, according to the notion we have of Beauty. Their pretty swelling Breasts have no conformity with the dangling Duggs of the homely *Africans* near the *Cape*. Their Complexions are fine and good, tho' a little brownish, their Hands fair, their Air soft, their Eyes sprightly, and their Laughing agreeable: To put all together, there are many of them that are perfectly handsome. I have seen some Dance the most charmingly that could be. They go about Streets with a sort of Drummer after their mode, who beats time to their Motions; and after the young Wench has ended her Dance, one gives her something for Encouragement. Another Charm they have, is, that they are extreamly neat and cleanly, their Religion obliging them to wash themselves all over several times a Day, and their Custom being, as I have already observ'd, to clear their Skins of all that hinders them from being extreamly soft and smooth. After  
all

all this, I know not whether *Java* may not pass for a gallant Country.

Büt after I have commended these jolly Women so much, I can't help adding to their Disadvantage, that if all I have heard be true, they are not extraordinary faithful to their Husbands; nevertheless, they seem extreamly Submissive. They lie groveling along upon the Ground while their Husbands sit, especially if there be any Strangers there, (for it may be inferr'd from all I have said, they do not conceal themselves like the *Chineses*, or other *Mahometans* of *Turkey*, *Persia*, and elsewhere: ) But generally speaking, these couchant Postures signifie little to their Honesty, and are of no more Signification, than *your most humble Servant* at the end of a Letter.

These Women go in their Hair, and have for Habit a short Waistcoat with little Sleeves lac'd before, which sits close without joining, and being cut sloping a-top, discovers great part of their Breasts. Under this Corselet which hardly reaches to their Hipps, they wrap their Bodies in a sort of Scarf of divers Colours, which serves them for a Petticoat, and which being light and thin, requires two or three folds to keep them warm. This covers them to their Ancles, but as they wear no Smocks, there is always a List of brownish Flesh (which it may be, would not be better if it were altogether white) seen between the bottom of the Waistcoat, and the upper part of the Scarf. This covering sitting close to their Bodies, displays the bad shapes of some of them, as it does the good of others, which last has, I know not what bewitching effect. The richest of Women wear Slippers, which perhaps may be a mark of

Distinction, because few wear them, tho' they cost but little.

When these Women marry any *Hollanders*, or other Christians, they are likewise oblig'd to espouse the Christian Religion. God only knows what sort of Christianity that is, for from the third and fourth Generation, the Children that are born of these Marriages, always go after the *Javan* Mode. It is these sorts of Converts that generally fill the *Malay* Church before mention'd: The number of Converts is much less, in that the Men have not the same Motives for Conversion. The Christian Women being but very few for the Christians themselves, the *Javans*, can get none of them, let them be as much Converts as they please, whereas the scarcity of that Sex oftentimes occasions the Christian Men to match with the *Javan* Women.

The Marriages between the *Javan* Men and Women, are concluded with few or no Ceremonies, in like manner as their Burials are. They call themselves of the Sect of *Tommi*, and despise the other *Mahometans*, altho' they are all of the same Sentiments concerning the principal Articles of their Belief.

Before we leave the Island of *Java*, I will observe some Particulars concerning it, slightly touch'd by the famous *Lodovico Vertomanni*, of whom I have formerly spoken. In my Opinion, exact and faithful Travellers, ought not only to relate new things, but to undeceive the Readers in the Errors relating to old. *Vertomanni* says of *Java*; 'tis an Island in the East where very fine Emeralds are found, yet I that liv'd a whole year there, could never hear of any such thing, tho' I made never so much Enquiry. But I'll oppose

oppose *Tavernier* to *Vertomanni* : ' 'Tis an ancient Error, says Monsieur *Tavernier*, that a great many People have believ'd that Emeralds were found originally in the East. The greatest part of Jewellers, as soon as they view a high-colour'd Emerald, are accusom'd to cry, see an Oriental Emerald ! But they are deceiv'd, for I am as certain as can be, that neither the *Terra-firma*, nor any of the Islands of the East ever produc'd any. I have made a strict Enquiry, said he, after this, in all my Voyages.

There can be nothing more positive, and Monsieur *Tavernier*, an Author mean enough in other Respects, ought certainly to be hear-ken'd to when he talks about precious Stones which he dealt in ; He that had made six Voyages by Land to the *Grand Indies*, and had visited the whole East for so many years, even to decrepit old Age.

*Vertomanni* adds with some Assurance, that the Island *Java* has Mines of Gold, and when he speaks of the pretended *Anthropophagi* that inhabit it, he tells you exactly what *Diodorus Siculus*, *Mela*, *Solinus* and I know not how many other Authors have related of divers other Countries, viz. that they carry their old and sick People to the Market to sell, and deliver them from their Infirmities by eating them. A very odd sort of Food !

As I have never seen elsewhere so fine *Negro* Men and Women as at *Batavia*, I am apt to imagine, for I forgot to inform my self of it, that they do not bring all those Slaves from the Coasts of *Guinea*, where they have all large flat Noses, and thick Lips ; but however it be, I met at *Batavia* divers very pretty *Negro*-Wo-

men, with Faces much like ours of *Europe*, large brilliant Eyes, wonderful white Teeth, fine Shapes, beautiful and soft Breasts, as were likewise all the other parts of their Bodies, tho' black as Jett. If one would but consider that this Complexion is, in a manner, unalterable, not being subject to any of those Palenesses, Rednesses, Freckles, and the like disadvantages which the White Women continually undergo; and if we moreover remember that the Black Colour has its Lustre and Value, as well as any other, we must cease to wonder at their Taste, who love a fine *Negro-Woman* as much, or rather more than a White one.

There are so few *Moors* in this Island, altho' they have a Quarter assign'd them at *Batavia*, that it is hardly worth speaking any more of them, than of private Persons of other Nations who come to Traffick there, or to accompany Ambassadors.

I have been very sorry for forgetting to inform my self particularly of the People call'd *Chacrelats* at *Batavia*, of whom I have seen several, both Men and Women. They are white and fair, but what is most Remarkable in them, is, that their Eyes cannot endure the Light, and they always see best a-nights, so that they turn Night into Day, and Day into Night. I have often met of them trudging along with their Eyes almost shut, because they were not able to look on the Light.

After having continu'd near a year at *Batavia*, we departed from thence with the *Holland Fleet*, consisting of seventeen Ships, *November 28. 1697*. We came before *Bantam* the 30th, and tarry'd there to the 6th of the following Month; We were eleven days in passing the  
Streights

Streights of *Sundt*, which Seamen call the Channel. Sometimes one is above a Month in this Passage, by reason of the great inconstancy of the Winds, altho' this Streight be not more than 36 Leagues thro'.

Nothing Remarkable happen'd to us till we came to the *Cape of Good Hope*, unless that in our way we learnt from a *Dutch Ship* that was going to *Batavia*, that the Peace of *Reswick* was concluded and sign'd. As soon as the Fleet had understood this News, the Cannons began to roar out our Joy, Doles were distributed to all the Ships Crews, and all the Seamen embrac'd, as if they had not seen one another for many years. Healths went briskly round, and in a word, nothing was wanting that could contribute to our Rejoycing: But withal, we could not help thinking that this Peace would not last long. The next day we arriv'd in sight of the *Cape*, and about Noon approach'd the little *Isle Robben*, which lies at the entrance into the Gulph.

We then saw appear upon one of the Neighbouring Mountains call'd the *Devils Mount*, a certain Mist which was an infallible forerunner of furious Winds, that very much incommode Vessels even in the Bay, and our Captain fore-seeing what was like to ensue, immediately gave out his Orders concerning it. But hardly were matters got ready, before we were oblig'd to drop Anchor to prevent our being forc'd out to Sea.

The Winds blew after that furious manner, that our Cables were not able to resist them, but broke like so many Threads. There was hardly one Vessel but lost one of its Anchors, and several lost three. Four of the hindermost



dermost Ships were driven out again to Seas and the Vice-Admiral among them. This last, who had some private Reasons for not being extraordinary well satisfy'd, made use of this Pretence of the Wind, to sail directly for *St. Helena*: The other Ships rejoyn'd us some few days after before *Isle Robben*. At length the Wind being appeas'd, and becoming favourable, we Anchor'd in the Bay the 12th of *February*, 1698. Next day we went a-shoar, and every one provided himself with such Refreshment as the time would permit him to get.

Since we are happily arriv'd once more at the *Cape of Good Hope*, I'll keep the promise I formerly made, and add some Particulars to what I have before said.

The Point of the *Cape*, which is, as every one knows, in the 35th Degree of Southern Latitude, advances a great way into the Sea. The violent Storms that reign there are so terrible, that the most skillful Mariners are at a loss how to manage them, so that the Bay which seems to be fine, is render'd disagreeable by these Tempests. The Sea-Winds drive in such prodigious Surges, that no Cables hardly are able to oppose them.

The last Fleet had a sad experience of this, losing many of its Ships, and if the Tempest had lasted but half an hour longer, 'tis probable not one would have escap'd, since those few that did ride it out, did it by the good hold of their last Anchor.

This Bay seems to penetrate far into the Land, and is about three Leagues long, and two broad. *Isle Robben* lies on the *Larboard*, or left side of the Ship. It is very flat, and about two Leagues about.

I say *Robben*, and not *Robin*, as it is written by the greatest part of our *French* Travellers and Geographers, who not understanding the Word, have chang'd the Sence and Orthography of it, as I could prove by a great many Examples. When the *French* write *Robin*, they imagin I suppose, this Island had its Name from some *Robert*, whereof *Robin* is the Nick-name, but this is grossly erroneous. The Isle was in truth so call'd from certain Fish nam'd in *Flemish*, *Robben*. They are a sort of Sea-Dogs, found in great abundance about this Island.

The Fort is on the other side of the Bay to the Right, and almost South-Eastward of this little Island : It lies behind some Hills, so that you cannot see it till you are got a good way into the Bay. It does not command all of it, as many have unadvisedly Written. It is a regular *Pentagon* fac'd with Stone, and without any Ditches or Outworks. 'Tis well pointed with Artillery, and has 500 Men in Garrison. In it the Governor and all the Officers of the Company live.

About seven or eight hundred Paces from the Fort, and near the Sea, there is a little Town with about 300 Houses in it. The Streets are strait, and drawn by Line ; the Houses are built with white Stones, and at a distance it promises much more than you find when you come near, nevertheless it has wherewithal to content any body, and you observe the *Holland* neatness enough in it. There are a great many Inns which furnish what Provisions you have occasion for.

Hard by is the *Company's* principal Garden : It is about 1500 Paces long, and 250 broad,  
but

but to deal ingenuously, I did not find it so Magnificent, as I have seen it describ'd. 'Tis true, you see there most charming Walks of Orange and Citron-Trees of all kinds, which reach to the end. It is also furnish'd with Pear-Trees, Apple-Trees, Pomgranate-Trees, Fig-Trees, Peach-Trees, Quince-Trees, and all other Fruit-Trees, as well *European* as *Indian*; but all these grow low without being Dwarfs, yet they thrive as well as one could expect. A certain part of this Garden has been assign'd for Muscat-Vines, which bear good and fair Grapes.

It has likewise in great abundance almost all our sorts of Herbs, Pulse, Flowers and other Plants. It is water'd by divers Rivulets which fall from certain Places in the Mountains; and are distributed into several artificial Canals. All about this Garden there are a great many thick Trees, which tho' they defend it tolerably from the Wind, yet they cannot absolutely do it, which is the reason that things don't thrive there wonderfully well. The Trees themselves do not also grow so kindly as in other Places.

A little farther on the Declivity of the Mountain, you see here and there many Houses surrounded with Vines, Gardens and Groves, which together have a very agreeable effect on the Eye.

The *Company* has another Garden about a League off, which lies in a better Soil, and is more shelter'd from bad Winds. You have there long Walks of Oaks, as far as your Eye can well reach, and a large Wood of young Trees of the same kind rais'd from Acorns. One day they may likewise make use of these Trees  
for

for Houses and Ships. At present there are Trees fit for the Carpenter only, in a Forest about two Leagues from the Fort.

The Governor has a pleasant House call'd *Constantia*, about two Leagues from the Cape, Here he lives the greatest part of the year, not only on account of the Air, which is Excellent, the fine Prospect, and the admirable Soil, but also by reason of the great quantity of Game which are thereabouts, Hunting being the greatest and most profitable Diversion of this Country.

Ten Leagues from the Cape up in the Country, there is a Colony call'd *Draguestain*. It consists of about 300 Souls, as well *Hollanders* as *French* Protestants, which last fled from *France* upon revoking the *Edict* of *Nantz*.

This Colony extends eight or ten Leagues about; because the Soil not being equally good every where, they were fain to cultivate those spots they found to be good, and which occasion'd them to scatter themselves abroad. The Earth produces here without much Labour, Wheat and other Corn, which yields from thirty to sixty for one. As every Grain shoots up a great many Stalks, they sow here very thin: the Harvest is in the Month of *January*.

The Vine bears Grapes two years after it has been Planted, and that in great abundance without Cultivating, insomuch that in some Places a thousand foot of Vineyard will yield six Hogs-heads of Wine. To speak Truth the Wine is none of the best; being apt to be Green, which proceeds partly from the Peoples not giving themselves the trouble to chuse such Plants as are most agreeable to the Soil and

and Climate, and partly in that they are not accusom'd to support the Branches with a Vine-Prop. They are likewise wanting in not leafing the Vines well, for as the Soil is Rich, they shoot forth Wood and Leaves in such great abundance, that the Sun is not able to penetrate to the Grapes, and this Conjecture is the better grounded, in that I my self have frequently seen and eaten Grapes here, that have been incomparably better when expos'd to the Sun, than those that lay hid under the Leaves.

They have their Vintage about the end of *February*: To this Article I must add, since the occasion presents for it, that the *Company* buys all the Wine at the rate of twenty Crowns the *Legre*, which contains about a thousand *Mingles*, only furnishing the Cask; so that there is none sold out but what comes from them, as is the Practice at *Genoa*. The First Offence against this Law is punish'd with a Fine of a hundred Crowns, the Second with Whipping, and the Third with Banishment: This makes the Wine very dear. It is worth twenty *Sous* the *Mingle*, which is near the *Paris* Pint, and *English* Quart. You have likewise in this Country *Ananas*, Water and Land-Melons, Pulse and all sorts of Roots, so that the Inhabitants would have nothing to complain of, were they not incommoded with those bad Winds before-mention'd.

They have in this Country a prodigious number of Deer, many Oxen, Sheep, Roe-Bucks and Apes. There are also Elephants, Rhinoceros's, Elks, Lions, Tigres, Leopards, Wild-Boars, Antilopes, Porcupines, Horses, Asses, Dogs and Wild-Cats. But the most fierce  
of

of these Animals retire into the Country, so soon as the Country-men begin to till the Ground. The Lions and Tigres are boldest in coming to search for Prey near the Habitations.

As for the *Unicorn* there is no such sort of Beast. The old and most curious Inhabitants of the *Cape*, are well satisfy'd with it, and he that made *Cæsar's Commentaries* was a Lyar, as well as the rest. The Rhinoceros is the true four-footed *Unicorn*, for there are Fish, Birds, and some Insects, that have likewise but one Horn. I could heartily wish to have seen one of these Rhinoceros's, by reason of the many Fables that are told of that Beast, as well as of the Crocodiles, and a hundred other Animals. My Friends that had seen of them, laugh'd at all the Figures the Painters gave of them, and which are here subjoin'd for Curiosities sake. Certainly nothing can be more Comical, than so many pretended Embossings; all which however is fabulous. The true Rhinoceros has a Hide like to that of an Elephant, and the older he is, the more wrinkled he will be: It is the same with us in that Respect. We may very well affirm that the Rhinoceros has but one Horn, in spite of all the fabulous Relations of those we call Naturalists: This Horn is at the extremity of the Nose. He has a sort of Hair in his Tail that is black, as large as a great Knitting-Needle, and harder than Whale-bone. I'll say nothing of Camelions which are common in this Country, unless that it is not true that they live without eating, which we vulgarly call living upon the Air. They live upon Flies, and such like little Creatures.

The

The ordinary Game here are Partridges, both Red, Grey and White, and very large and fat Pheasants, Woodcocks and Turtle-Doves. On these for the most part the Inhabitants Subsist. The New-Comers to the Colony are forbid to kill any of their Cattle, till they have paid a certain Duty to the Company.

The Oxen are of three kinds, all pretty large, and very swift. One sort have a bunch upon their Backs, another have their Horns hanging down, and a third sort have theirs extremely elevated, and as fine as I have seen in *South-Britain* about *London*.

Some years before I came to the *Cape*, a Lion of monstrous size had leap'd over into a wall'd Enclosure near the Fort, and having strangled an Ox, carry'd him almost whole over the same Wall to the *Table Mountain*; I say almost whole, because I dare not affirm it was entirely so, tho' I have every body's word for it. Next day they went to hunt this famous Beast, and having laid a Snare for him, he was taken and kill'd. I have seen his Skin which was nail'd against a Board as one enters the Fort. There is kept the Skin of another Lion who was found dead, having four Porcupine's quills sticking on it; and of a wild Horse that was kill'd in the Woods. He had no Tail, and was spotted like a Leopard.

The Tigres of this Country are very small, whereas they are exceeding large in the Island of *Java*. The Dogs who tho' never so strong and numerous, dare not pursue a Lion, hunt boldly these little Tigres. When these Beasts can get into any Park, they strangle abundance of Deer, but only suck their Blood, unless they are exceeding hungry.

The

The *Company* gives twenty Crowns to any one that kills a Lion, and ten to him that kills a Tigre, which has occasion'd many Stratagems to be invented for taking those Beasts. For Example one is, That they tie a piece of Flesh to the muzzle of a Gun with a brass Wire, and the other end being fasten'd to the Trigg, as soon as the Beast seizes the Bait the Gun goes off, and either kills or wounds him.

Bread here is not worth above a Penny a pound, altho' the Bakers are oblig'd to buy all the Corn of the *Company*, in like manner as they are their Wine, their Beef, their Mutton, and their Tobacco. The *Company* for three Crowns gives the Inhabitants a measure of Corn, that weighs a hundred and four-score Pounds. The Price of Beef and Mutton is settled at two pence a Pound, and Tobacco at forty Pence. Soap is sold at eighteen pence a Pound, and *Aqua-vitæ* at a hundred Pence the *Mingle*. Beer is exceeding cheap.

The Slaves, all *Negro's*, are worth between three-score and four-score Crowns a Head, according to the Age and Condition of the Beast. The Crown is worth eight *Skilling* as in *Holland*, and the *Skilling* six *Sous*. The Pound is of sixteen Ounces. The least piece of Money at the *Cape* is a *Sous*, as at *Batavia*.

The Colony I have been speaking of, which is about ten Leagues from the *Cape*, has been frequently augmented, and is almost every day by a considerable number of *French* Protestants. The *Company* maintains a Minister and Reader for them, and affords them every day some fresh Tokens of their Respect.

I was told, if I remember well, while I was with those good People, that the Pastor of this  
Q
Church,



Church, a very honest and sensible Man, was making a new Translation of the *Psalms* in Verse, or at least correcting, to the best of his Power, that of *Marot* and *Beza*, to render those sacred Pages more intelligible, than they were in this Jargon which is now become Ridiculous, Barbarous and Scandalous.

When our poor Brethren of the *Cape* had form'd a design in *Holland* to go and settle in that Country, they had a considerable Sum given them for their Encouragement, were transported thither without any Charge, and upon their Arrival had as much Land assign'd them as they could Manure. They were likewise furnish'd with Husbandry Tools, Victuals and Cloaths, without being oblig'd to pay any yearly Tribute or Interest, till such time as they should be in a condition to reimburse their Benefactors. There was also a considerable Collection made for them at *Batavia*, which Sum was remitted to them proportionably to their Occasions. They took up their Provisions on the prices before-mention'd, which are highly reasonable considering the Place: Besides it was a very advantageous thing for them that Slaves were not dear. Moreover they have considerable services done them by the Natives of that Province, whom the *Hollanders* call *Hottentots*, because they often hear them pronounce that word. For the same reason the *Spaniards* gave the name of *Peru* to that part of the World which they had invaded.

Our *Refugees* make the *Hottentots* work in their Harvests, Vintages, and whatever else they please, for a little Bread or Tobacco. As they have leave to Hunt, their Victuals cost them little or nothing. Hardly any thing is scarce  
among

among them but Wood, and that is of no great Consequence, because the Climate being Hot, they have only occasion for it for the Kitchen. For the same reason they are put to no great expence for Cloaths, the slightest and meanest Stuffs being good enough. They buy moreover a great many things at very cheap rates of the Sailors, who touch at the *Cape* from all quarters of the World. 'Tis true, to sell their Commodities they must carry them to the *Cape*, which as I have already told you, is about ten Leagues from the Colony; but this Inconvenience is not over-great, because the way is good, and their Oxen will easily travel it in a day.

Every one must easily conceive there are no beginnings without Difficulties, and our honest Country-men did not meet with a few at first, but then they were charitably reliev'd, as I have already observ'd, and at length God was pleas'd so to bless their Labours, that they are at present perfectly at ease, nay, some of them are become very Rich.

In some parts of the *Cape* the Landships are wonderful fine, especially where our new Inhabitants were settled, and the Air is admirably good. Fine and large Rivulets contribute to the fertility of the Soil, which furnishes Wine in abundance, with all sorts of Corn. The little Hills are cover'd with Vines, expos'd to the best Sun, and shelter'd from the bad Winds. Spring-water flows at the foot of these Hills, and waters in its course the Gardens and Orchards which are fill'd with all sorts of Fruits, Herbs and Pulse, as well *European* as *Indian*.

One of the *Refugees*, nam'd *Taillefer*, a very honest and ingenious Man, and curious above all things in these Particulars, has a Garden which may very well pass for fine. Nothing there is wanting, and all is in so good order, and so neat, that it may very well pass for Charming. He has likewise a great Yard very well fill'd, and a large quantity of Oxen, Sheep and Horses, which according to the Custom of the Country feed all the year without-doors, and find so great plenty of Nourishment, that they have no occasion for Winter-fodder. This generous Man receives and regales all those that are so happy as to come to see him. He has the best Wine in the Country, and which is not unlike our small Wines of *Champagne*.

All this consider'd, 'tis certain the *Cape* is an extraordinary Refuge for the poor *French* Protestants. They there peaceably enjoy their Happiness and live in good Correspondence with the *Hollanders*, who, as every one knows, are of a frank and down-right Humour.

The *Cafre Hottentots* are extreemly ugly and loathsom, if one may give the name of Men to such Animals. They go in Companies, live in Holes or vile Cottages, and have no other care than to rear and feed their Cattle, of which tho' they have great Numbers, yet as I have been credibly assur'd, they will kill none for their Use, but eat such as generally die of Diseases. They are extreemly Lazy, and had rather undergo almost Famine, than apply themselves to any Labour, contenting themselves with what Nature has produc'd of her self. They set great store by a Root that resembles our Skirrets. They roast it, and oftentimes make it into Past, which is their Bread, and somewhat



*A Hottentot-Man in his Summer Dress.*



what like our Chesnut. They eat raw Flesh and Fish, finding them, it seems, better, and more savoury so, than when they are boil'd or fry'd : Nay, they trouble the Kitchin so little, that when they find a dead Beast they immediately embowel him, sweet or stinking, and having press'd the Guts a little between their Fingers, they eat the remaining Tripe with the greatest Appetite that can be.

These People are almost all of that Stature which we call midling. Their Noses are flat, their Eyes round, their Mouths wide, their Ears the same, and their Foreheads low. They have very little Beard, and that which they have is black and woolly. Their Hair is extremely frizled. They are not born very Tawny, but they quickly besmear themselves so with Soot and Grease, or some sort of Oil, that they become black as Jet, upon which they lay themselves on their Backs expos'd to the Sun, that the Colour may better penetrate and dry in. This Embellishment renders them so noisom, especially when it is hot, that one cannot come near them without being ready to Vomit.

In Summer they go all naked except that part which the Men put into a Case made on purpose for it, and which hangs to a thong of Leather that is ty'd about their Reins. In Winter they generally cover their Shoulders with a Sheep Skin : They never wear any thing upon their Heads. Their Hair is all frizled, greasie, and powder'd with Dust, and moreover matted together in Tufts, to each of which hangs a piece of Glass, or some small bit of Copper or other Metal. They pass thro' the lower part of their Ears which are broad and large,

a round Stick of the length of an Inch, and much thicker than one's Thumb. About this Larding-pin they hang Shells and such like Toys as they wear in their Hair, which as you may imagine occasions a pretty Jingling, such as their Horses likewise make with the same Materials. Strange that these sordid Creatures that live like Hogs, should have any notion of Ornaments! In truth they have no Religion, yet I have been told they have certain mysterious Ceremonies which seem to denote their having some Idea of a sovereign Being. I have many times seen them dance and clap their Hands, looking toward the Moon, which I know they salute at certain Seasons; from her *New* to her *U'ne*. It seem'd to be a kind of Worship they pay'd that Planet. however it might be only a simple demonstration of Joy, on account of the Light that it brought them.

Some take for a sort of Circumcision, what the Mothers do to their New-born Males, whose right Testicle they always tear away with their Teeth, and eat it; but I rather think they do so to render those Children more nimble, and proper for Hunting. However it be, this is the general practice of the *Hottentots* at the *Cape*. After these barbarous Mothers have thus maim'd their poor Children, they give them Sea-water to drink, and put Tobacco in their Mouths, believing these two things in conjunction with what was before done, would render them so robust and supple, that they might overtake a Roe-buck in his full Course.

For all this nastiness they are made use of by the Christians of these Parts, and for a bit of Bread or Tobacco, may be made to work

a whole Day. But then care must be taken of two things, First rather to promise than threaten them, and by no means to abridge their Liberty ; and Secondly, not to give them any thing to eat till after their Work is done, this same Liberty which they are so fond of. always enclining them to live at ease, and Necessity being the only Spur that pushes them on to work.

These vile Huts which I have before spoken of, are low and almost round. They are compos'd of Earth, Branches, Leaves, and so ill built, that the Rain never fails to pour in on all sides. Their Fire is in the middle, and they lie all about higledy pigledy in the Ashes. I will not affirm that the two Sexes are always chaste there, but 'tis certain these Barbarians, as barbarous as they are, profess not only to confine themselves within the Bonds of Marriage, but also to punish Adultery severely. They cudgel all those to Death, that have been taken in that Fact, as they likewise do Thieves and Assassins. I have read somewhere, that they cut off one Joint of the little Fingers of their Women, when they offer'd to remarry, and so continu'd to do Joint by Joint where they marry'd several Husbands ; but Persons worthy of Credit, that had liv'd among them divers years, assur'd me the thing was somewhat otherwise, for that they cut off only one Joint of the Womens little Fingers when they first marry'd, and which was done in token of their Subjection. The Men may take several Women, but for the most part they have but one, especially about the *Cape*. The Wives have somewhat yet more ugly and more forbidding Phyz's than their Husbands, for over and



above, that they are to the full as black and nasty as they, they have moreover the loathsome Custom to wear several rounds of raw Guts about their Necks and Legs in lieu of Necklaces and Garters, which being green and corrupted, stink abominably.

They wear likewise Cockle shells, and bits of Coral and Glass fasten'd to their Hair and Fingers, and large Ivory Rings about their Elbows.

But what is yet more frightful, is their Necks; they seem to have two long, half-dry'd, and half-fill'd Hoggs Bladders hanging at them. These nasty Dugs, whose Flesh is black, wrinkled and rough as Shagreen, come down as low as their Navels, and have Fillemot Teats as large as those of a Cow. In truth these swinging Udders have this commodious in them, that you may lead a Woman by them to the Right or Left, forwards or backwards as you please. For the most part they throw them behind their Shoulders to suckle their Child, who is slung upon their Backs. Notwithstanding all this, the vanity of these ugly Witches is incredible. They fancy themselves the finest Women in the World, and look on us from top to bottom with their Hands to their Sides, disdainfully. 'Tis said, they are of a strange Temper, and that at certain times have a Madness comes upon them, during which they emit as strong a Vapour from their Bodies, as those of a Hind in Season. They wear a sort of Petticoat which covers them from their Waists to their Knees, which however is not necessary, since certain Skins hanging from their upper parts like Furbelo's, are sufficient to do that Office. Some have told me they had  
the

A Hottentot-Woman *without* her Petticoat.





the Curiosity to look under these Veils, and an end of Tobacco procur'd them that Liberty.

Men do not intermix with Women abroad; each Sex has its Affairs apart, and go in different Companies. They neither knew what Gold or Silver was, or had any notion of Money till the arrival of the *Hollanders* at the *Cape*. Their Humanity towards one another, yields in nothing to that of the *Chineses*. They mutually assist each other in their Necessities, to that degree that they may properly be said to have nothing of their own: Their Address in darting their *Zagaye* is singular. This is a sort of Half-pike, arm'd at the end with somewhat that is hard and pointed. They are so exact when they throw this Pike, that they will do it within the compass of a Crown. 'Tis with this they dart Fish, so that they never want any Edible of that kind.

The *Company* has so considerable a Trade with them, that they have almost all their Cattle from them. They bring great numbers of Oxen and Sheep to the *Cape*, and the *Company* gives for each, as much roll'd Tobacco of the bigness of one's Thumb, as will reach from the Beasts Forehead, to the root of his Tail; or else they have for each Beast a certain measure of *Aqua-vitæ*, such as they agree upon. This Commerce is rigorously forbid to the new Inhabitants, who are not allow'd to purchase any Cattel of the *Hottentots* in any manner whatsoever, under the penalty of 50 *Sous* for the first Offence, 200 for the Second, and being whipp'd and banish'd for the third. The *Company* sells every Ox again for 25 *Florins*, and every Sheep for seven, in a manner that with-

out

out much burdening the Buyer, or running any Risque, they make great Profit.

However ignorant, or rather how bestial soever the *Hottentots* are, they know something of *Simples*, and make use of them with Success. Let one be bit with any venomous Creature, be one Wounded or Ulcerated, or let there be any Swelling or Inflammation, they know how to go exactly to the Plant that will cure them, and administer the Remedy with greater Success, than we oftentimes do ours. The Sick that have been brought a-shoar at the *Cape* have often experienc'd this, and those Wounds that very skillful Surgeons have given over, have in a short time been cur'd by these People. The most ordinary way is to pound the Herbs, and apply them so to the Wound, but the Patient swallows likewise divers Juices press'd out of the same Herbs.

Neither this Nation, nor any of the others of the Southern Point of *Africa*, are absolutely without Government. They have even hereditary Chiefs, who may reasonably be call'd *Kings*, because they wear a sort of Crowns as I have been often inform'd by a curious Traveller, who penetrated two hundred Leagues up into the Country. But altho' these Chiefs may have a general Right to inspect the conduct of the People, they seldom make use of it but in time of War, and then too not always. The Inhabitants scatter'd here and there, form to themselves certain sorts of little Republicks, where they observe Customs that have in time become Laws. I have already told you, they punish severely willful Murther, Adultery and Theft. They have divers other usages founded upon natural Equity, which they make use  
of

of for conservation of their Kind, and the Republick.

The *Company* for the most part has a good understanding with these different Nations; but as there are some of them that have Wars with the *Hottentots*, Neighbours to the *Cape*, so the *Hollanders*, whose Interest it is to protect them, think themselves oftentimes oblig'd to declare on their side.

As we touch'd at the *Cape* the first time we saw a Detachment of thirty or forty *Dutch* Soldiers, who had been sent by the Governor against five or six Thousand *Hottentots*, return from that Expedition. They had been a hundred Leagues up in the Country, and had defeated an Army of 8 or 10000 Enemies. As soon as the Muskets had laid some few upon the Ground, the rest began to parly, and promis'd to live peaceably. The *Dutch* took above 10000 Oxen from them, but restor'd them again, and gave the *Hottentots* withal some Tobacco and Brandy, to convince them that this was a Peace without fraud.

I will here add two or three things more concerning this People: They have no use of Reading, and consequently of Writing. Some Relation which I remember to have read, speaks of them as if they were Astrologers, but then their Astrology must be no great matter, at least I'm assur'd, that they make no Division of Time, nor distinguish either by Weeks, Months or Years. The greatest part of those that are Neighbours to the *Cape*, have learnt to speak *Dutch*.

When they make Merry, their Cries or Howlings serve them for Songs. They Laugh sometimes like to split their Sides, and their Dances are grotesque and indecent, altho' the Women do not  
mix

mix with the Men, but Dance by themselves.

I have often observ'd young People among them, making Love after an extraordinary gallant manner. The Lover approaches his Paramour, who expects him either sitting or standing, and without saying a word to her, presents Smiling the second finger of his Right Hand just over against her Eyes, as if he would tear them out. After he has mov'd his Finger about for a quarter of an Hour, Laughing all the while, from one Eye to another, he suddenly turns his Back, and goes away as he came. Their Marriages are without Ceremony.

Sometimes they assemble by Dozens or Twenties, and squat down upon their Heels without touching the Ground any otherwise. The Circle being thus form'd, a Pipe of Tobacco goes round, and every one takes a whiff till the Pipe is out. I never observ'd that this good Fellowship was ever interrupted by any Quarrel, and to say true, they are by no means Mutinous. They feed, lie, and live together like a Herd of Oxen and Cows, doing like them the ordinary functions of Nature with all manner of Simplicity. As Avarice is no reigning Passion among them, and all that come to Want are immediately reliev'd by the rest, it seldom happens that any of them mind Stealing, so that the Christian Inhabitants let them come and go without fearing to lose any thing by them.

There are at the *Cape* a great number of *Negro's* that are brought from *Madagascar*, *Ceylon*, and other Islands. Those among them that are Slaves, go almost Naked, and are treated as you have heard; but others that are free, have Horses and Coaches. They say they worship one only God, Creator of all Things,  
and

and that they likewise have a great Veneration for the Sun and Moon, as his two chief Ministers, whose principal Commission is to vivify the Earth, and all the Inhabitants that inhabit it; but this Adoration is Secret and Interior. They have neither Images, Ceremonies, nor any other manner of sensible Worship; and admit no other Law than that of Nature. If they Feast and Dance at the renewing of the Moon, it is not to shew any respect for her, but like the *Hottentots*, to rejoice at the return of the Light. In a word they are perfect Deists, whereupon I can't forbear taking notice by the by, tho' against the common Opinion, that there is no real difference to be made between these People, and those we call Atheists, since the indolent God of the Deist is no God, and that herein they are less Orthodox than the wicked Spirits, who have a juster Idea of the Divine Being.

Moreover to say that we worship God without loving him, without fearing him, without asking any thing of him, or expecting any thing from him; without caring for him in any manner whatsoever, is properly speaking to have no God at all, and to have no God, is to be an Atheist.

When these *Negro*-Slaves obtain their Liberty, it is a fatal Happiness for them, for whilst they are Slaves those that have Authority over them, take care to instruct them in Religion, and teach them to Read and Write, which the *French* Refugees above all, employ themselves about with a great deal of Earnestness; but when they become free, while they are young, they become at the same time Libertins. It seems to me likewise desirable, that  
the



the same care were taken of those *Hottentot* Children, who are most conversant with the Inhabitants of the *Cape*.

Shall I remember the Reader, before I leave the *Cape*, that the Continent was discover'd by *Barthelemi Diaz* a *Portuguese*, in the year, 1493? He had undergon a prodigious Tempest before he got a-shoar, whereupon he told his Master, (*John II.*) at his Return, that he had nam'd this Territory the *Cape of Torments*, to which the King reply'd, *After a Storm comes a Calm*, therefore you ought to have call'd it the *Cape of good Hope*.

After we had refresh'd our selves here for near a Month, we departed the 8th of *March*, 1698. and sail'd directly for *St. Helena* an Island, as it is well known, belonging at present to the *English*. We got sight of it on *Easter Day*. It seem'd to us extreamly high, and almost inaccessible on that side that presented it self to our View.

In a word, it is on that side environ'd with extraordinary steep Rocks even to the Sea shoar. About a quarter of a League to the Southward, you discover at a distance a Mountain of white Stone, on which nothing grows; you see there an infinite number of Birds that I have formerly spoken of: We Landed at the Fort built not long since on the shoar, at the foot of a Rock. It formerly stood on a steep Eminence, to which you were oblig'd to mount by Stairs, like a Ladder, for a considerable while, which could not likewise be done without some Danger. There are two places on this side where one may cast Anchor, the best was that where we were, as well on account of the Bottom, which was very sound, as by  
reason

reason of excellent fresh Water which falls from a Mountain hard by. On this side as I've already observ'd, there is no plain Ground, for the Mountain whence the Water Springs, begins at the brink of the Shoar. This Mountain appear'd to us at a distance altogether barren, but when we came near it we perceiv'd it had some Trees a-top.

The other Road is not near so good, but to make you amends when you get a-shoar, you come into a fair Plain, where every thing that is sow'd thrives admirably well.

This Island lies almost in the 16th Degree of Southern Latitude, and is about six Leagues in Compass. The Air there is very good, and the Hears of the Sun are temper'd by refreshing Winds, in like manner as the Drought of the Soil is render'd fertile by the great Dews, and small Showers that fall frequently there. Fruit-Trees, Pulse, Herbs, and all the Plants which the *Portugueses* brought thither soon after their discovery of this Island, thrive there wonderfully well, and are to be found every where in great Abundance. Orange-Trees, Citron-Trees, Pomegranate-Trees, Ananas, Banane-Trees, Vines, Melons, Rice, Peas, Beans, Radishes, Turnips, &c. with all sorts of Corn. These same *Portugueses* took likewise care to transport thither all kinds of Cattle, which have since exceedingly multiply'd, such as Bulls and Cows, Goats, Sheep, &c. The Horses are become very Wild. You find there moreover Partridges, Turtles, and divers other sorts of Game. The Sea furnishes a great deal of good Fish, and we may say, the few Inhabitants of this Island might live much better, and more at ease,

ease, were it not for a prodigious number of Rats that spoil their Fruit and Corn.

After having taken on Board the Refreshments that were necessary, we set sail with a favourable Wind the 26th of *April* about Noon, but did not lose sight of the Island till we were got eight or ten Leagues off. We contemplated with a great deal of Pleasure, the assembled Mass of these steep Rocks in the midst of a vast extent of Ocean, whose impetuous and terrible Waves, seem'd to have a mind to absorb it every Moment.

Some few days after we found our selves off of the Island of *Ascension*, which is in seven Degrees and a half of the same Latitude, but we did not design to Land there, and so steer'd on,

This Island has neither Water, Plants, nor any other Quality that can invite any body to inhabit it. It is all cover'd over in a manner with divers sorts of Birds, whose Flesh is exceeding ill tasted, and very unwholsom. Their Eggs are good enough. One sometimes goes a-shoar there to catch Tortoises, which are very plentiful, and a great Refreshment to the Ships.

We repass'd the *Line* with a good Wind, as we did at first, without being oblig'd to pull off our Cloaths on account of the Heat. We have experienc'd much hotter Weather in other parts. This depends on the condition of the Air.

I observ'd also, that our Water, no more than our other Provisions, receiv'd no manner of Alteration in traversing all that *Torrid Zone*, which by no means agrees with what divers Travellers have writ on that Subject. Altho' each

each Ship of our Fleet had two Men that were hir'd to make every day the Sea-Water fresh, yet we found that Water so maukish, that the best use we made of it, was to give it to our Animals, and to boil our Meat with it.

After some few more days Sailing we came to a flat Shoar, where the Sea was all cover'd with floating Weeds, whose Leaves much resembled those of an Olive-Tree. You always find great store of these Weeds in this Place for twenty Leagues together: Our Pilots had inform'd us of it before. They call this Place the Weed-Sea. As we left *Batavia* in a good Season, we met with Summer every where, and our Navigation for seven Months together till our arrival in *Holland*, was perfectly Pleasant and Successful. We had all along favourable Winds, no Calms, nor no Tempests. But in this the fairest Weather in the World, there happen'd an Accident to us that was like to destroy our Ship and another. The whole Fleet being to tack about upon a Signal the Admiral was to give us, every Ship was preparing to execute that Order, and all did it punctually upon the Signal given, except our Ship. While we were bringing about our Tackle, another Ship of the Fleet, that had already tack'd, was coming towards us with full Sails, and we thought it was impossible for us to avoid her. The Officers cry'd out on one side, and the Crew on the other, but for all that our Vessel did not obey, although the Consternation became general, and the Danger was so great, and near, that the chief Pilot himself judg'd we could not escape it. The Captain however did not lose his presence of Mind, which was so necessary on such Occasions. He caus'd the

Ship speedily to be put before the Wind, and the Ship that came against us running consequently the same Danger, because it was of the same Bigness, we manag'd our Tackle so successfully, that we luckily avoided each other, which was the greatest chance in the World: We then began to search into the Cause that had hinder'd the Ship from obeying the Signal, and we found it had been occasion'd by the negligence of a Sailor that was at the Helm, who had not put the Whip-staff on that side it should have been. This happen'd either by reason he had not heard the word of Command, or had slighted it, or that he had drunk too much *Araque*. The Sub-Pilot whose business it was to give the word of Command, was very much blam'd, for that he should have gone himself to see whether the Sailor had obey'd Orders. See how it oftentimes happens, that you are at the very brink of Danger when you least think of it.

Some days before we arriv'd upon the Coast of *Ireland*, we observ'd the Sea seem'd at a distance extremely swell'd, which gave us reason to believe, there had been bad Weather in those Parts, and which was indeed true, for our Vice-Admiral, who had set sail two days before us, had undergone so great a Tempest, that he had lost his Main-Mast.

We were afterwards 15 days before we could see Land, by reason of the great Fogs which environ'd us on all sides during all that time. They were so thick that we could not only perceive no Vessel of the Fleet, but were likewise at a loss to see one another upon Deck. To prevent our stragling from one another, we had the Precaution to fire now and then a  
great

great Gun Day and Night from each Ship, but by reason we did not know what Latitude we were in, we stray'd towards the North much farther than *Dungesby-Head*, the most Northerly Point of *Scotland*, in sight of which we ought to have Sail'd. At length Divine Providence caus'd us to arrive at *Flushing* 28th of *June*, 1698. Our Voyage had lasted just seven Months from *Batavia*, and the whole course of my Travels were eight Years wanting twelve Days.

---

A

# Thanksgiving Hymn

Mention'd Page 163, and Compos'd  
in the Island of St. Maurice, upon Oc-  
casion of the happy News of my De-  
liverance.

F. L.

**L**ET us sing to th'Eternal a new Song :  
Come ! Let us Rejoyce,  
In the Presence of th'Eternal !

*Let us bless our God,  
And make the sound of his Praise Eccho ;  
For he comes to give Life to our Souls.  
He delivers our Souls from Thralldom,  
To the end that we may bless his Name.*

*Our Dwelling has been in an uncouth Place ;  
Our Habitation  
Has been in the Holes of Rocks :  
The bloody Persecutor has pursu'd our Souls ;  
He has trodden our Liberty under foot !  
He has buried us alive,  
In dark and gloomy Places.*

But

But th'Eternal has deliver'd Us  
 From the hands of our Enemy !  
 He has made him a-sham'd  
 That would have swallow'd us up !  
 Th'Eternal,  
 The Rock of Ages,  
 The Rock of our Salvation,  
 Has been to Us a safe Retreat  
 In the Desert of our Captivity !  
 He has hid us in his Palace  
 During the bad Weather !  
 He has been both a Fortrefs to Us,  
 And a Deliverer !

Come !  
 Ye that are his Well-beloved !  
 Let our Mouths relate his Wonders,  
 And let them bless him for evermore !  
 Come !

Ye Inhabitants of Rocks,  
 Let us Rejoyce with Songs of Triumph !

Our Days had almost fail'd Us :  
 Our Bones were in a manner dry'd up :  
 We were become like Cormorants  
 Of the Desert ;  
 Like Owls,  
 That retire unto wild Places.  
 We were lying in the shadow of Death :  
 We were, loaded  
 Both with Affliction, and Irons.

But th'Eternal has broken our Bonds !  
 He has strengthen'd our weak Hands,  
 And our trembling Knees !  
 He has bid those that had afflicted Hearts,



# The Voyage and Adventures

Take Courage, and fear no more !

Come then, let us praise th' Eternal !

For he is Good.

Let us Magnifie ! Let us exalt his Name altogether !

For he has done great Things ;

And his Goodness lasts to all Eternity !

The red Dragon, the furious Dragon,

That makes War upon the Saints,

Is come down against Us

To devour Us.

We fled unto the Desarts,

To a Place prepar'd by the Hand of God ;

His Compassion here descended among Us,

And his Bounty has comforted Us.

The profound Gulfs

Have threatned to swallow us up :

The Impetuous Storms

Have caus'd Us to mount up to the Clouds,

And then descend again to the lowest Abyss.

But

Th' Almighty who inhabits in the Heavens,  
Has been more powerful than the unruly Waters,

Or the strongest Surges in the Ocean.

Th' Eternal has commanded the Winds ;

He has broken the Seas ;

He has turned the Tempest into a Calm ;

And the roaring Floods are appeas'd.

Th' Eternal

Has made us to traverse securely

The Desarts, and Seas.

He has deliver'd us from the current of Waters

That bore Us away.

Let

*Let Us bleſs without ceaſing his Holy Name!*

*Let Us ſet forth his Glory!*

*'Tis a good thing to praiſe th'Eternal!*

*He abounds in Compaſſion;*

*And his Goodneſſ laſts for ever!*

*Rocks!*

*Bleſs th'Eternal!*

*Iſles!*

*Bleſs th'Eternal!*

*Ocean, Whirl-winds, Waves, Calms, Tempeſts!*

*Bleſs th'Eternal!*

*Mountains, Deeps!*

*Bleſs th'Eternal!*

*Rivers!*

*Clap your Hands! Praiſe th'Eternal!*

*Fish, Birds, Inſects!*

*Whales, Elephants!*

*Praiſe th'Eternal!*

*Heavens, Stars, Moon, Sun!*

*Men, Angels!*

*Praiſe th'Eternal!*

*My Soul!*

*Bleſs th'Eternal!*

*Let all that is within Me,*

*Bleſs the Name of his Holineſſ!*

*I will bleſs th'Eternal at all times:*

*His Praiſe*

*Shall be continually in my Mouth.*

*As long as I breath*

*I ſhall praiſe th'Eternal.*

*Let us Praiſe, Bleſs and celebrate th'Eternal.*

*Lord!*

*Thou art worthy to receive*

*Glory, Honour and Power.*

R 4

*Holy!*

*Holy! Holy! Holy!*  
*Is the Almighty Lord God!*

*To Him*  
*That sits upon the Throne,*  
*And to the Lamb*  
*Be Praise, Honour and Glory,*  
*And Strength,*  
*For ever and ever!*  
*Amen!*

---

F I N I S.

---

---



---

# T H E T A B L E.

---

## A.

<b>A</b> ccident (An) like to have prov'd fatal	29
Adultery punish'd severely by the <i>Hottentots</i>	231
Air healthy of the Isle of <i>Eden</i> 39. Of Isle	
Rodrigo 55. Of the Cape of Good Hope	227
<i>Alfarache</i> ( <i>Guzman d'</i> )	151
<i>Almanacks</i> , unknown to the <i>Hottentots</i>	235
<i>Ambassadors</i> (Begging) make a sorry Figure	117
<i>Ambergreece</i> 40. A fatal Piece	130
Amber yellow and grey	79
<i>Amerci</i> , the <i>Javan's</i> Cry when they are mad	210
<i>Ananas</i> 166. Common at <i>Batavia</i>	183
<i>Ancienism</i> , Pedantry	118
<i>Asses</i> , a great Number of them in the Isle of Salt 11. At	
the Cape of Good Hope	222
<i>Animals</i> of the same kind vary	7
<i>Animals</i> , in the Isle of Salt 13. &c. --- of the Isle of	
<i>Eden</i> 41. --- of Isle <i>Maurice</i> 170. --- of <i>Java</i> 184, &c.	
of the Cape of Good Hope	222
<i>Anselm</i> ( <i>Robert</i> )	5. 49. 51
<i>Araque</i> , a strong Liquor made of Sugar	166
<i>Arequa</i> , a Nut much esteem'd at <i>Batavia</i> 183. The Tree	
that bears it is very tall	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Ascension</i> , Particulars of that Island	240
<i>Astrology</i> of the <i>Hottentots</i>	235

# The T A B L E.

<i>Adventurers</i> , their Names 4. &c. Arrive in the Island	
<i>Rodrigo</i> 46. A Plan of their Habitations 47. Their Occupations 95. Their Religion 90. &c. Propose to quit that Island 96. Build a Bark 97. Go on board 100. Are shipwreck'd 101. Return to the Island 102. Turn Physicians 103. Have a mind to embark a second time 105. The Author's Reasons for dissuading it 106. Lose their Title of Free-men 112. Leave a Monument in the Island <i>Rodrigo</i> 113. Are Kings of that Island 115. Have great Respect for the Jesuits 120. Why they quitted their Country <i>ibid.</i> Depart again from their Island 121. Care not for Women 122. Are in great Distress <i>ibid.</i> Arrive at Isle <i>Maurice</i> 126. Prefer a Rock to a Woman <i>ibid.</i> Are rob'd by the Governor of that Island 131. &c. Put in Irons there, and wherefore, 136. Pillag'd by the Governour 135. Are sent to a Desert Island 136. Undergo a thousand Miseries for three Years 137. Two of them venture to Isle <i>Maurice</i> on a Float 139. Are carry'd back 140. Write into <i>Holland</i> <i>ibid.</i> Carry'd back to Isle <i>Maurice</i> 161. Their Departure for <i>Batavia</i> 164. 173. Present a Petition in vain to the Council of State of the <i>Indies</i> to demand Justice against the Governor of Isle <i>Maurice</i> 173. Their Continuance at <i>Batavia</i> 175. Their Departure from thence 216. Their Arrival at the Cape of Good Hope 218. Their Departure 238. Their Arrival at <i>Flushing</i>	243
<i>Avarice</i> , Root of all Evil 162. A Vice unknown to the <i>Hottentots</i>	236
<i>Altars</i> , Wax-tapers, Images, Holy-water, &c. in the Pagodes of the <i>Chineses</i> at <i>Batavia</i>	206
<i>Author</i> (The) of this Relation abandons his Country, and wherefore. 1. His Character, <i>Pres.</i> Rich without Riches <i>ibid.</i> Makes good cheer without Bread <i>ibid.</i> Opposes a second Embarking 106. His Country 114. His Age 5. 137. Is very sick <i>ibid.</i> Recovers himself because there was no Physician in his Island 138. His Thanksgiving-Hymn	244
<i>Authors</i> , whether they ought to name themselves so?	
A fine <i>Arbour</i>	94
<i>Ants</i> that have their Nests a-top of the <i>Bamboos</i>	179
<i>Antelopes</i> , at the Cape	223

# The TABLE.

*Apes*, of divers kinds 187. An extraordinary one 188  
 Many believe she was born of a Woman *ibid.*

## B.

- Bamboos**, very large in the Island of *Java* 179  
*Bananes* 167.  
**Baptism**, a Ceremony us'd by the Seamen upon cutting  
 the Line or Tropicks 19  
**Beards**, valued by the *Chineses* 201  
**Bark**, a singular sort 98, &c.  
**Batavia**, Situation and Description of that City 176. Of  
 the Citadel 177. The Place of Arms fill'd with fine  
 Houses *ibid.* Churches of *Batavia* 178. Extent of  
 its Suburbs 179. Its Garden *ibid.* Its Harbour very  
 fine 180. This City the general Magazine of the  
*Company* *ibid.* The *Asylum* of Ships of all other Na-  
 tions 181. Temperateness of the Climate *ibid.* Or-  
 dinary Drink of the Inhabitants 182. The Fruits 183.  
 The Animals eaten there 184. Little Game there 185.  
 A great deal of Fish *ibid.* *Batavia* is no City of good  
 cheer *ibid.* Inhabited by divers Nations 189. Lan-  
 guages spoken there *ibid.* Manners and Customs of  
 the Inhabitants 191.  
**Beauty** frail 108  
**Be--le (Paul)** one of the Adventurers. His Country 4.  
 His Elogium 50. 139. [He at present lives at Am-  
 sterдам.]  
**Betel**, the Leaf of a Shrub much in use at *Batavia* 183  
**Bigottry** and Superstition dishonour Religion 117, &c.  
**Billets** and magick Characters 211  
**Bochart** quoted 24  
**Bonito's**, Fish 9: 16. &c.  
**Borneo**: a poisonous Tree of that Island 210  
**Bascobel**, Remains of the *Royal Oak* where K. Charles II.  
 hid himself, respected 48. (*Tobacco Boxes*, &c. made  
 of them.)  
**Bullet** (of a Cannon) sing'd a Sergeant's Beard at the  
*Cape* without hurting him 29. Another like Acci-  
 dent *ibid.*

## The T A B L E.

<i>Boyer (Isaac)</i> His Country 5. His Death 104. His Epigraph	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Brande (St.)</i> an Island	62
<i>Brisans</i> , what they are	70
<i>Buffalo's</i> at <i>Java</i> 184. Commonly sold by the Butchers	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Batts</i> as large as Hens in the Isle of <i>Eden</i> , and withall good to eat 41. They are likewise in the Island <i>Rodrigo</i> 77. They are not over-good to eat 78. Delicate Food in Isle <i>Maurice</i>	172
<i>Bookins</i> , Ornaments to the <i>Chinefe's</i> Heads at <i>Batavia</i>	192
<i>Burials</i> of the <i>Chineses</i>	204
<i>Beds</i> of State in <i>China</i>	205
<i>Book</i> (The Golden) the Work of one of the Disciples of <i>Confucius</i>	194
<i>Beggars</i> , none at <i>Batavia</i>	191
<i>Black</i> , that Colour has its Beauty	216
<i>Birds</i> of the Isle of <i>Eden</i> 41. Of Isle <i>Maurice</i> 171. Of the Rock 150. Of <i>St. Helena</i> 238. Tame Birds 90	
<i>Bread</i> (Roots) among the <i>Hottentots</i>	228
<i>Breasts</i> of the <i>Hottentot</i> Women	232

## C.

<i>Corn</i> thrives well in the Isle of <i>Eden</i> 40. There is no sort that grows in <i>Java</i> 181. Brought from <i>Bengala</i>	182
<i>Cadamusto (Aloysio)</i> afraid of the Whales	22
<i>Coffee</i> as dear at the Cape as in <i>Holland</i>	183
<i>Cafres</i> , see <i>Hottentots</i> .	
<i>Camelions</i> common at the Cape	223
<i>Canaries</i> , Islands of that Name	8
<i>Canals</i> at <i>Batavia</i>	177
<i>Capoc</i> , a sort of Cotton	61
<i>Careless</i> (Captain) in an Oak with <i>Charles II.</i>	48
<i>Carnaval</i> of the <i>Chineses</i>	204
<i>Coaches</i> , common at <i>Batavia</i>	190
<i>Cafe (Jaques de la)</i> one of the Adventurers 4. 50. 133. 138. 141. Is at present in <i>America</i>	50
<i>Catholicks</i> (Roman) have Liberty of Conscience at <i>Batavia</i> , but they are to have no publick Exercise of their	

# The TABLE.

their Religion	179
<i>Celebes</i> , an Island	211
<i>Censure</i> on Tyrants, unjust Judges, false Nobles, Wanderers in Religion, impertinent heterodox Persons, Blockheads that pretend to preach, sacrilegious Villains, false Zealots, Pedants of all sorts, Verse-makers, Admirers of the Ancients, honest Murderers, &c. Markers of Visits, &c. 116. &c. and on impious Persons	163
<i>Ceremonies</i> (Funeral) of the <i>Chineses</i>	205
<i>Chacrelats</i> , a People that can't bear the Light 216. They are white and fair	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Chiefs</i> . The Chiefs of the People are paid for endeavouring to make them happy 195. They are oftentimes Occasions of the Sins and Misfortunes of the People	196
<i>Caterpillars</i>	86. 172
<i>Chineses</i> have Burying-places and <i>Pagodes</i> at <i>Batavia</i>	176
They make a great Figure there 192. There are above ten thousand of them <i>ibid.</i> They pay a Crown a Month to the <i>Company</i> <i>ibid.</i> Have a Chief who sits in the Council, and has a Vote in case of the condemning of any of that Nation <i>ibid.</i> Their Character <i>ibid.</i> Are very politick <i>ibid.</i> Their Manners and Customs 193. Their Principles about Charity are conformable to those of our Saviour <i>ibid.</i> An Extract of one of their Books intitled <i>The Golden Book</i> <i>ibid.</i> Their Tables 200. Their Manner of Dressing 201. Their Trade <i>ibid.</i> Their Marriages 202. Their Divertisements 204. Make no Scruple of <i>Sodomy</i> 203. Their Burials 204. Absurd Questions they ask those that are about to die 205. Carry Presents to their Tombs <i>ibid.</i> Their <i>Pagodes</i> much like <i>Roman</i> Catholick Churches, as well as the Ornaments of their Priests 206. Their Worship 207. Their Bead Rolls 206. They worship but one God 207. Chastise their subaltern Deities when they don't do their Duty 200. <i>Chineses</i> that are not settled at <i>Batavia</i> can't remain there but six Months 201. Why they wear a Tuft of Hair 202. The Opinion of a <i>Chinese</i> Philosopher concerning the Duty of great Men, and of those that govern'd the People	194
<i>Choisie</i> (The Abbot of) <i>Pres.</i>	
<i>Cabbage</i> of a Palm Tree	58. 60. 61
	<i>Christianity</i>



# The T A B L E.

<i>Christianity</i> , in what it consists 192. 193. Is unhappily divided, although all agree in fundamental Points	214
<i>Citrons</i> , hurtful in <i>Isle Maurice</i>	149
<i>Clas</i> , a Surgeon	128
<i>Coco's</i>	167
<i>Colony</i> , propos'd for the <i>Isle of Eden</i> or <i>Mascaregna</i> 2. Projection for that Colony 3. Of the <i>French Refugees</i> at the <i>Cape</i>	221
<i>Column</i> and Inscription left at <i>Isle Rodrigo</i>	113
<i>Case</i> (A) for the <i>Hottentots' Tools</i>	229
<i>Corn</i> carry'd from <i>Holland</i> to <i>Isle Rodrigo</i> does not thrive there	52
<i>Column</i> , found in <i>Numidia</i>	119
<i>Comedies</i> or <i>Farces</i> , and Shows of the <i>Chineses</i>	204
<i>Commentaries</i> of <i>Cesar</i> commended by <i>Cicero</i> for the Simplicity of their <i>Stile Pref.</i> Criticiz'd upon	223
<i>COMPANY</i> (The <i>Dutch</i> ) of the <i>East Indies</i> absolute in the <i>Island of Java</i> 189. The <i>General</i> of that <i>Company</i> and his <i>Lady</i> make a great Figure at <i>Batavia</i> 190. The <i>Company</i> keeps the <i>Soldiers</i> under for Preservation of the <i>Liberty</i> of their <i>Colonies</i> 191. Keeps up <i>Commerce</i> with the <i>Hottentots</i>	233
<i>Comte</i> ( <i>Pere le</i> ) quoted	208
<i>Confucius</i> stil'd the wise King of Letters	193
<i>Constantia</i> , a <i>Pleasure-house</i> of the <i>Governour</i> at the <i>Cape</i>	221
<i>Controversies</i>	92
<i>Cocks</i> . Cock-fighting the <i>Peoples</i> <i>Diversiion</i> at <i>Java</i>	186
<i>Coral</i>	40
<i>Cotton</i> of the <i>Latanier</i>	61
<i>Custom</i> . Custom is a Tyrant	200
<i>Crabs</i> (Land) 182. Sea-Crabs 85. Carry away a Purse 84. Land and Sea-Crabs at <i>Isle Maurice</i>	172
<i>Cric</i> , a poison'd <i>Poniard</i> us'd by the <i>Javans</i> , those of <i>Macassar</i> , and the <i>Island of Celebes</i>	211
<i>Crocodiles</i> common in the <i>Isle of Java</i> 186. What is said of them <i>ibid.</i> A <i>Reward</i> given by the <i>Company</i> to those that kill them <i>ibid.</i> The <i>Flesh</i> is good to eat 187. Fables related of them	223
<i>Curiosity</i> pernicious in <i>Matters of Religion</i>	92
<i>Cow</i> (A Sea)	27

# The TABLE.

## D.

<i>Dearness</i> of Provisions at <i>Batavia</i>	185
<i>Dogs</i> that have the <i>Falling-sickness</i>	171
<i>Dances</i> of the <i>Hottentots</i> 135. <i>Superstitious Dances</i> of the <i>Negroes</i> at the <i>Cape</i>	237
<i>Darts</i> (poison'd)	211
<i>Delon</i> quoted	36
<i>Demons</i> ador'd by the <i>Chineses</i>	208
<i>Desires</i> insatiable of ambitious and covetous Men	199
<i>Device</i> of <i>Pope Adrian IV.</i> 4. Of the <i>Adventurers</i> <i>Frigat</i> <i>ibid.</i> <i>Moral Devices</i>	104
<i>Duty</i> of <i>Kings</i> 194. Are high <i>Officers</i> and <i>OEconomists</i> of the publick <i>Treasure</i>	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Devotions</i> popular	207
<i>Diaz</i> ( <i>Bartholemi</i> ) discovers the <i>Cape of Good Hope</i>	28
<i>Diego-Ruys</i> <i>Island.</i> Its <i>Situation</i> , <i>Exient</i> , &c. See <i>Rodrigo.</i>	
<i>Diodati</i> ( <i>Rodolfo</i> ) <i>Governour</i> of <i>Isle Maurice</i> 127. <i>Loves</i> <i>Ambergreece</i> 131. A <i>Person</i> civil and rude according to his <i>Interest</i> 127. 132. 133. A great <i>Robber</i> 132. 133. Acts treacherously 135. <i>Pillages</i> the <i>Adventurers</i> , &c. 136. <i>Argues</i> impertinently 139. <i>Devilishly</i> malicious 144. Has a <i>Heart</i> of <i>Pharaoh</i> 145. Is a <i>Busyrus</i> 146. A <i>Tyrant</i> 160. A <i>Negro</i> would have burnt him 154. Is an endless <i>Persecutor</i> 164. <i>Stole</i> the <i>Value</i> of 2000 <i>Crowns</i>	175
<i>Diodorus Siculus</i> , a fabulous <i>Historian</i>	215
<i>Disputes</i> of <i>Words</i> common and dangerous	117
<i>Disputers</i> and false <i>Divines</i>	91
<i>Dorado's</i> , <i>Fish</i> ,	9. 16
<i>Draguestain</i> , a <i>Colony</i> of the <i>Dutch</i> and <i>French</i> <i>Prote-</i> <i>stants</i> , about 10 <i>Leagues</i> from the <i>Cape</i>	221
<i>Drugs</i> ( <i>Apothecaries</i> ) <i>Poison</i>	185
<i>Death</i> , a <i>Messenger</i> of good <i>News</i> to the <i>Faithful</i>	93
<i>Necessity</i> of <i>Death</i>	138
<i>Division</i> (unjust) of the <i>Goods</i> of this <i>World</i> 165, &c.	
<i>Dynas</i> of <i>Java</i>	212

## E.

# The TABLE.

## E.

<i>England</i> , a fine and good Country, <i>Pref.</i>	
<i>English</i> : They love Cock-fighting	186
<i>Eels</i> , of prodigious size	56
<i>Ebony-Trees</i> in <i>Isle Maurice</i>	166
<i>Eden</i> (Isle of) 2. 30. 35. Description of that Island	
37, &c. It is a pleasant Country	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Emeralds</i> , none to be found in all the <i>East-Indies</i>	215
<i>Equipage</i> of Great People in the Island of <i>Java</i>	211
<i>Error</i> (a vulgar) corrected	24
<i>Eve</i> the Cause of many Evils 107. Was not created to remain a Virgin	110
<i>Eggs</i> of divers sorts of Birds a great Relief to the Adventurers on their Rock of Exile 151. A <i>Fricassée</i> of hatch'd Eggs excellent	151
<i>Ear-Rings</i> of the <i>Hottentots</i>	230

## F.

<i>Fire</i> at <i>Isle Maurice</i>	153
<i>Fancy</i> , without Example	154
<i>Ferrets</i> , Birds	150
<i>Fire-works</i> artificial	204
<i>Flac</i> , what it is	169
<i>Flacour</i> ( <i>Monsieur de</i> ) planted the <i>French</i> Standard in the Isle of <i>Mascaregna</i> , and gave it the Name of the Isle of <i>Bourbon</i>	38
<i>Flamans</i> or <i>Flambeaus</i> (blazing) Birds, why so call'd	14
<i>Flower</i> , odoriferous at <i>Rodrigo</i>	79
<i>Flux</i> of Blood a common Malady at <i>Batavia</i>	176. 185
<i>Fort</i> (The) tyrannize over the weak	10
<i>Fountains</i> , fine in the Isle of <i>Eden</i>	39
<i>Forest</i> (A) consisting of one Tree 62, &c. A very thick and dangerous one	168
<i>Fournier</i> ( <i>P. George</i> ) a learned Hydrographer quoted	24
<i>Fools</i> , Birds	10
<i>France</i> , glorious, formidable, desolate	115
<i>Frederic Henry</i> , a Colony of some <i>Dutch</i> Families in <i>Isle Maurice</i>	127
<i>Frigat</i> . (A) call'd the <i>Swallow</i> , sent to the <i>East-Indies</i> by the	

# The T A B L E.

the Marquis <i>du Quesne</i> 4.	Orders given it 3.	Its
Flag 4.	Its Departure from <i>Amsterdam</i>	5
<i>Fregats</i> , Birds		10. 66. 75. 76
<i>Fricassée</i> (A) of hatch'd Eggs excellent		151
Fruits of the <i>Cape of Good Hope</i>		222
<i>Fury</i> extravagant and cruel of the <i>Javans</i>		210
Frogs and Toads, now in <i>Isle Maurice</i> or <i>Rodrigo</i>		172
Flies which turn to living Worms		80
Fathers of their Country; the Duty of such as pretend to be so		194
Feet, how those of the <i>Chinese</i> Women are render'd small		203
Fish (Flying) of divers kinds		8. 9
Foxes, whether it be true they eat Men		11

## G.

Good Hope (Cape of) 27. 28.	Why so call'd <i>ibid.</i>
When discover'd and by whom <i>ibid.</i>	Its Bay greatly expos'd to Winds 218.
Its Fort 219.	The Company's Gardens <i>ibid.</i>
The Governour's Pleasure-house 221.	Fertility of the Soil <i>ibid.</i>
Animals at the <i>Cape</i> 222, &c.	The French Minister of the <i>Cape</i> at work upon Translating the Psalms a-new into Verse 225
Goodness of Women worse than Man's Malice 108.	A false thing 109
Guts serve for Necklaces and Bracelets to the <i>Hottentots</i> Ladies 232	
God, will be worship'd with Humility and Simplicity of Heart 92	
Gospel of St. Mark, or the antient MS. that bears that Name at <i>Venice</i> , was not written in <i>Latin</i> but <i>Greek</i> , (It will be made out to Father <i>Montfaucon</i> that the Reasons he brings for proving that MS. to be <i>Latin</i> , are not worth a Farthing.) Pref.	
Gallantry among the <i>Hottentots</i> 235. 236	
GENERAL of the Company makes a great Figure at <i>Batavia</i> 190.	His Lady's Equipage <i>ibid.</i>
German, sort of Filth 17	
Gum (A) unknown causes great Misfortunes 130. 162	
Governors of Nations are not Heirs to the People 117	
Ought not to suck their Blood nor gnaw their Bones	<i>ibid.</i>

## The T A B L E.

<i>ibid.</i> Are only to procure Peace and Prosperity to the People whereof they are Members	194, &c.
<i>Great-Throats</i> , sort of Birds	
<i>Grevenbroek</i> , an Officer of the Garrison in the Citadel of <i>Batavia</i> commended for his Generosity to the Author	178
<i>Guiguer (Jaques)</i>	5. 52
<i>Garden of the Company in Isle Maurice</i> 169. At the <i>Cape</i>	
219. Fine Gardens at <i>Batavia</i>	191

## H.

<b>H</b> <i>Ymn</i> (Thanksgiving) compos'd in <i>Isle Maurice</i>	244
<i>Houses or Huts</i> of <i>Isle Rodrigo</i>	48. Houses of the <i>Javans</i> 209
<i>Hats</i> made of Leaves, a new sort of Manufacture	146
<i>Horse</i> (A) very fine in the Island of <i>Salt</i>	11. A wild Horse 224. Horses that have the Falling-sickness 171
<i>Holy-water</i> of the <i>Chineses</i>	206
<i>Haye (Jean de la)</i> 5. 48. 98. 130. &c. His Death	176
<i>Helena</i> and <i>Clytemnestra</i>	35
<i>Helena</i> (the Island of St.) belongs to the <i>English</i>	238
Its Description and Situation	<i>ibid.</i> &c.
<i>Hoangli-Xao</i> of the LXXII. Disciples of <i>Confucius</i>	194
<b>HOLLAND</b> a free and happy Country 1. A Republick blest'd by Heaven	114
<i>Hollanders</i> a frank and obliging People 228. <i>Dutch Families</i> settled at <i>Isle Maurice</i>	126
<i>Hottentots</i> , Natives of the <i>Cape of Good Hope</i> : Etymology of that Name 226. They are made to work for small matters <i>ibid.</i> They are very ugly and lazy 228. Their Manners and Customs 229. Their Figures <i>ibid.</i> Their manner of Dressing <i>ibid.</i> Their Religion 230. Circumcision <i>ibid.</i> What must be done to make them work to purpose 231. Their Habitations <i>ibid.</i> They punish Adultery, Theft, and Murder, severely <i>ibid.</i> Have a great deal of Humanity for one another 233. Their Address at darning their <i>Zagaye</i> <i>ibid.</i> The Trade which the <i>Company</i> maintains with them <i>ibid.</i> They are skill'd in <i>Simples</i> , and make use of	

## The T A B L E.

of them successfully in curing of Wounds 234. They have hereditary Chiefs *ibid.* These Chiefs only exercise their Offices in time of War, and that too not always *ibid.* They have divers Customs for the Conservation of their Kind and the Republick *ibid.* They have no Knowledge either of Reading or Writing, nor make any Division of Time 235. Their Merry-makings and Dances *ibid.* The manner of the young People's making Love 236. Their Union *ibid.*  
*Hottentot* Women. Why they pull out their Male Childrens right Testicle as soon as they are born 230. Why they give them Sea-water to drink, and put Tobacco in their Mouths *ibid.* They are generally more homely than their Husbands 231. Wear raw Guts about their Necks and Legs 232. Their Head-Dresses *ibid.* Their Character and Figure *ibid.* Believe themselves the finest Women in the Universe *ibid.* Their Constitution and Manner of Dressing *ibid.*  
*Hurricanes* . An Indian Wind 33. Rare in Isle Maurice 172. Some pretend that they come only on the 9th of February 173

### I.

**I**gnis Fatuus 31. 34.  
 James (St.) Park belonging to the Palace of that Name at London 93  
*Japar*, the most potent Prince in the Island of Java 189  
*Java* (the Isle of) see *Batavia*. Animals of that Island 186, &c. The *Company* is absolute there 189. The greatest part of the Kings there are under their Protection *ibid.*  
*Javans* chuse rather to depend on the *Company* than their Kings 190. Their Customs 209. Are Mahometans *ibid.* Go half naked *ibid.* Are sober 210. Men of Wit *ibid.* Cheats *ibid.* Wear poison'd Poniards *ibid.* Render themselves furious by drinking a certain Drink *ibid.* Their Great Mens Equipages 211. Their Marriages 214. Are of the Sect of *Tomaïs* *ibid.* Do not eat their old People 213  
*Javan Women* are naturally very Amorous 21. And revenge themselves cruelly on those whose Fidelity they suspect

# The TABLE.

suspect <i>ibid.</i> They are very jolly and neat <i>ibid.</i> What is reproachable in them 213.	
Their manner of Dressing <i>ibid.</i> They cannot marry Christians without embracing the Christian Religion	214
Idols with a hundred Arms, wherefore 207. Chinese Idols reprimanded, chastiz'd, and dragg'd in the Dirt when they have not done their Duty	208
John II. King of Portugal	238
Jeman-Xilin, a Philosopher, censures Ambition and Injustice in wicked rich Men 199. Laments Disorders in the World	<i>ibid.</i>
Jesuits	120
Iniquity and Pride of Great Men	194
Inscription left in the Island <i>Rodrigo</i>	114. 120
Insects bred out of Corruption	81
Interest and Superstition two powerful Motives	206
<i>Jonas</i> swallow'd by the Whale	23
<i>Joskua</i>	119
Journal, or Diary of Father <i>Montfaucon</i> , a Book stuff'd with Errors, Trifles, fulsome Repetitions, and injurious Expressions, which he ought above all to have forborn Pref.	
Jewels of the <i>Hottentots</i>	229, &c.
<i>Irish</i> . Some ridiculous Questions which the <i>Irish</i> Catholics put to their Dead	205
<i>Isle</i> (A floating)	22
<i>Isle</i> or Rock of Banishment 136. A sad Place 146. Two little Islands on each side of it	<i>ibid.</i>
Jews marry young	74
Justice (common) is nothing but Discord, Rapine, and Iniquity	117

## K.

<i>Kasla</i> , a singular sort of Tree	63
<i>Kevangli</i> , a rich Mountain inhabited by 300 Families, united under the Noble Robber <i>Xoa-ti-caio</i>	198
<i>Kiumfa</i> , a wicked and covetous Prince	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Knip</i> , a strong Liquor at <i>Batavia</i>	182
<i>Kings</i> are sometimes afraid like other Men 48. This word has sometimes the same Signification with those of Duke, Doge, or Prince 190. They are not Sovereigns	

## The TABLE.

raigns of the People, to govern them at pleasure	194
Are made of the same Clay as other Men	<i>ibid.</i>
Kings of China Tyrants	194

### L.

<b>L</b> Amentin's, a sort of Fish	67
Lamps fed by the Fat of Tortoises	95
Languages (common) at <i>Batavia</i> 189. French Language famous and universal 115. Latin Tongue serves to cover a great many things of small worth in some Treatises of the Moderns <i>Pref.</i>	
Larding Pins (gallant)	230
Lataniers, sort of Trees	60. 78. 167
Leda	35
Leopards at the Cape	222
Lizard (A curious) of <i>Gilolo</i>	189
Lizards of <i>Isle Rodrigo</i> 78. Of <i>Isle Maurice</i>	172
Libertas sine Licentia, a Device of the Colony and of Pope Adrian IV.	4
Line (The) Baptism, or a Ceremony observ'd in cutting it	19
Liquon, a River of <i>Forex</i>	45
Lions at the Cape 222. A Reward given by the Company to those that kill them	225
Law (The Radical) among Men 194. The Law of Nature is the only one the Negroes at the Cape observe	227
Laws Divine and Humane, Precautions against Disorders 74. Laws are not efficaciously favourable to the Poor 196. Laws of the <i>Hottentots</i>	234
Lul, a singular sort of Tree	63
Light insupportable to the <i>Chacrelates</i> : They turn Night into Day	216
Lice and Fleas	172

### M.

<b>M</b> AN sent back to the School of Beasts 74. Man was made for Woman and Woman for Man 107	
Man alone and Woman alone are but part of themselves and imperfect	111



# The T A B L E.

<i>Men</i> are commonly the Corrupters of Women	109.
human Men worse than Brute Beasts	146.
All Men have an equal Right to the Goods of Nature	195.
are equal	194
<i>Moon</i> (The) worship'd by the Negroes at the Cape	237
<i>Macassar</i>	211
<i>Mahometans</i> of the Sect of Tommi	214
<i>Malayses</i> , Protestant Profelites that have a Church at Batavia	178
<i>Manati</i> , see <i>Lamentin</i>	
<i>Manuscripts</i> , those whereof Catalogues are to be seen in the <i>Diarium Italicum</i> of P. de Montfaucon, are but of small Consideration	<i>Pref.</i>
<i>Mango's</i> , a Fruit of the Isle of <i>Java</i> of divers kinds	184
<i>Mackerel</i> , a Fish to be met with only in certain places	17
<i>Marriage</i> at <i>Java</i>	214
<i>Martin-vas's</i> Isles	14
<i>Mascaregna</i> . Description of that Island	. See <i>Eden</i> .
<i>Moors</i> at Batavia	216
<i>Maurice</i> . The Island of that Name is above 160 Leagues from Isle <i>Rodrigo</i>	96.
Description of Isle <i>Maurice</i>	125
	165. &c.
<i>Melons</i> excellent	53.
Of two kinds	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Murder</i> punish'd severely by the <i>Hottentots</i>	231
<i>Mine</i> and <i>Thine</i> two unhappy words	74
<i>Mines</i> of Gold: None to be found in the Isle of <i>Java</i> , whatever L. <i>Vertomanni</i> says	215
<i>Moka</i> , <i>Moka</i> , a Cry of the People of <i>Macassar</i>	211
<i>Money</i> of the Cape	225
<i>Monoceros</i> , a Name common to divers sorts of Animals that have but one Horn	223
<i>Mountain</i> of the Devil	217
<i>Monument</i> (A) left by the <i>Hollanders</i> in Isle <i>Rodrigo</i>	99.
By the Adventurers	114. 120.
By the same upon their Rock of Banishment	162
<i>Mould</i> of Iron into which the Female Children of the <i>Chineses</i> have their Feet put as soon as they are born to hinder their growing large	204
<i>Multitude</i> (The) a wild Beast	<i>Pref.</i>
<i>Musick</i> of the <i>Chineses</i> perfect Discord	202
<i>Mourners</i> ( <i>Chinise</i> ) at Funeral Ceremonies	205

# The TABLE.

## N.

<b>N</b> Amur ( <i>John</i> ) a Soldier of the Garrison of Isle Mau- rice	134
Nations which inhabit <i>Batavia</i>	189
Neceſſity does all	97
Negroes at <i>Batavia</i> are fine Men 216. Of <i>Madagascar</i> , <i>Ceylon</i> , and the <i>Cape</i> 236. Their Cuſtoms <i>ibid.</i> They ſay they worſhip but one God, yet they pay Adorati- on to the Sun and Moon	237
Negro Women have good Features at <i>Batavia</i> according to the notion we have of Beauty 216. Their Com- plexion is ſubject to none of the Inconveniencies the Whites are	<i>ibid.</i>
Negro-Slave (A) being about to be executed, deſires to have one Caſt at Dice before he dies	154
Nobility	117
Nobles: False Nobles	<i>ibid.</i>

## O.

<b>O</b> Xen of three ſorts at the <i>Cape of Good Hope</i> 224. Price of thoſe bought of the <i>Hottentots</i>	233
Owls make War upon Rats	82
Ocomſiao, a rich Plain, the Prey of a noble Lord	198
Onnet, a ſmall Iſland two Leagues from <i>Batavia</i> , where the Company builds Ships	181
Opium taken by the <i>Javans</i> and other Iſlanders to render them fearleſs	211. &c.

## P.

<b>P</b> urſe: Story of a Purſe ſtole by the Crabs or Rats	84
Paint of the <i>Hottentots</i>	229
Pulſe at the <i>Cape</i>	222
Porpoiſes have hot Blood; carry their Young like Whales, Lamentins, &c.	7
Phyſick (common) a pure Cheat, and more deſtructive than ſerviceable to Mankind	103

# The TABLE:

<i>Physicians</i> are in perpetual Contradiction among themselves, from whence we may conclude they rather act by Chance than Knowledge 103. Their Tragicomical Consultations <i>ibid</i> Quarrel and fight . . . Cannot decide their Differences without drawing Cuts 104. Physicians that are not skilful 119. Those of <i>Europe</i> look'd upon as pernicious to the Country by the Islanders of <i>Java</i> .	120
<i>Pagni</i> ( <i>Forn</i> ) His Death	43
Peace of <i>Reswick</i>	217
<i>Palm-Trees</i>	58
<i>Paretuvier</i> a particular Tree	63
<i>Potato's</i> , abundance at <i>Batavia</i>	170
<i>Patrick</i> (St.) has banish'd venomous Creatures from <i>Iceland</i>	172
<i>Pavillion</i> , an extraordinary Tree. See <i>Tent Tree</i>	
<i>Partridges</i> , red, grey, and white, at the <i>Cape</i>	224
<i>Peru</i> , why so called	226
<i>Parrots</i> , great Numbers of them at <i>Ile Rodrigo</i> 77. The Flesh of the Young-ones is good to eat	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Perse</i> , a Flux of Blood	137
People that love Images 206. Have no Idea's	208
<i>Philosophers</i> , according to the common Signification of the word, are prov'd foolish Fellows, and Talkers to no purpose	33
<i>Philtres</i> , Love Potions given by the Women of <i>Java</i>	212
<i>Physiognomy</i> of the <i>Hottentots</i>	229
<i>Picror</i> , one of the Adventurers	5. 52
<i>Pidgeons</i> of <i>Ile Rodrigo</i> are smaller and tamer than ours	75
<i>Pintado's</i> , of divers sorts at <i>Batavia</i>	183
<i>Pipe</i> (an Ambulator)	236
Plants and Trees of the <i>Ile of Eden</i> 40. Two curious Plants 185. Medicinal Plants at the <i>Cape</i>	234
<i>Pliny</i> , the <i>Naturalist</i> , a fabulous Author	23
<i>Pluto's</i> Birds whose Flesh stinks	151
<i>Polygamy</i> of the <i>Cafres</i>	231
<i>Porcupines</i> at the <i>Cape</i>	222
<i>Portrait</i> (A) of the noble <i>Binonfa</i> 199. Of the noble <i>Ti-Hokai</i>	198
<i>Portugueses</i> (Protestant) have two Churches at <i>Batavia</i>	178

## The TABLE.

<i>Purflane</i> the only <i>European</i> Herb found by the Adventurers at <i>Rodrigo</i>	64
<i>Power</i> (Arbitrary:) Good Lessons against all such Power	194. 195
<i>Preachers</i> (modern) of the Gospel will needs explain Mysteries 92. They ought not to do so	118
<i>Prefaces</i> : Their Benefit. See <i>Pref.</i>	
<i>Presents</i> , often beneficial how small soever	147
<i>Priests</i> ( <i>Chinese</i> )	202
<i>Prayers</i> Machinal	206
<i>Processions</i> ( <i>Chinese</i> )	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Procopius</i> quoted	119
<i>Protestants</i> ( <i>French</i> ) have a Church at the Cape	225
<i>Proverbs</i> , a word ill apply'd to the Sentences of <i>Solomon</i>	194
<i>Psalms</i> of <i>David</i> an admirable Book 33. Newly translated into <i>French</i> Verse at the Cape	226

## Q.

<i>Quesne</i> ( <i>Henry Marquis</i> of) his Design to form a Colony of <i>French</i> Refugees <i>Pref.</i>	
<i>Questions</i> put to the <i>Chinese</i> Dead	205

## R.

<i>Rains</i> frequent at <i>Batavia</i> between the Months of November and April	181
<i>Rabbi Benjamin</i> . a bad Author, <i>Pref.</i>	
<i>Rafales</i> , High Winds	26
<i>Ragouts</i> of the <i>Hottentots</i>	228, 229
<i>Rats</i> , a great number of them at <i>Rodrigo</i>	81
<i>Relations</i> of <i>Voyages</i> ; of what Materials they ought to be compos'd, <i>Pref.</i> They that write them ought to know themselves	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Religion</i> (vulgar) full of fruitless and rash things.	
<i>Remarks</i> Historical and Critical made in a Voyage from Italy to Holland in 1704. A Book full of Falsities, <i>Pref.</i>	
<i>Republick</i> of <i>Letters</i> ; Its Inhabitants imitate the Brokers, <i>Pref.</i>	

*Requins,*

## The TABLE.

<i>Requins</i> , Fish, 37. The vulgar Opinion of this Fish criticiz'd upon	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Rhinoceros</i> in the Isle of <i>Java</i> 189. At the <i>Cape</i> 223	
Is the only Unicorn <i>ibid.</i> Fables told of it <i>ibid.</i> Its Shape like an Elephant's <i>ibid.</i> Has but one Horn <i>ibid.</i>	
The Hair of its Tail is black, harsh, and large <i>ibid.</i>	
<i>Rice</i> common, and the Bread of <i>Java</i>	181
<i>Rivers</i> so fill'd with Fish that one can't swim over them without touching them	39
<i>Robben</i> (Isle) 27. Its Situation 228. Improperly nam'd by the <i>French</i> . Origin of its Name	229
<i>Rochefort</i> criticiz'd upon	16
<i>Rodrigo</i> (Isle) its Situation and Extent 46. A Plan of the Adventurers Habitations 47, &c. Temperateness of the Air 55. Description of that Island, <i>ibid.</i> &c. Tho' there was neither Bread nor Wine, yet we made good cheer there	95

## S.

<i>Shells</i> very fine at the Isle of <i>Salt</i> 13. Others very fine	152
<i>Swallow</i> , the Name of the Adventurers Frigat. See <i>Frigat</i> .	
<i>Slippers</i> of the Ladies of <i>Java</i> , a Mark of Distinction	213
<i>Salutation</i> of the <i>Chineses</i>	201
<i>Sabercanes</i> , one sort of the <i>Javans</i> Arms	210
<i>Schetland</i> , one of the Islands believ'd to be the ancient <i>Thulé</i>	6
<i>Scorpions</i> not dangerous in Isle <i>Rodrigo</i>	87
<i>Salt</i> of Isle <i>Rodrigo</i>	78
<i>Salt</i> : Description of the Island that bears that Name	10
<i>Serpent</i> : Description of a Sea-Serpent whose Flesh was venomous 148. No Serpents in Isle <i>Maurice</i> 172.	
Hood-Serpents in the Isle of <i>Java</i> 187. A Serpent 50 foot long	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Solinus</i> , a fabulous Author	215
<i>Solitary</i> (The) a particular sort of Bird 71. Has a Stone in its Throat 72. Never lays but one Egg 73. Ceremony of its Marriage	74
<i>Sundt</i> (The) a Streight	217
<i>Stombs</i> , what they are	135
<i>Strout-boom</i> , a stinking Tree	167
	Sugar-

# The TABLE.

<i>Sugar-Canes</i> in <i>Isle Maurice</i>	172
<i>Suraag</i> , a Dutch Vessel that came to deliver the Adventurers	163
Soil of <i>Isle Maurice</i> almost every where reddish	165
<i>Strawtail</i>	77
<i>Succet</i> or <i>Remora</i> , pretended Pilot to the Shark	88

## T.

<b>T</b> HE Tent or Pavillion Tree	94
Trees and Plants of the <i>Isle of Eden</i> 40. Of the <i>Banians</i> 63. Of an admirable Structure 64. Of <i>Isle Maurice</i> 166, 167. Venomous of the <i>Island of Borneo</i> 210. Fruit Trees at the <i>Cape</i>	220
Town (A) of 300 Houses at the <i>Cape</i>	221
Theft punish'd severely by the <i>Hottentots</i>	231
Tobacco not to be bought at the <i>Cape</i> but of the Company	225
Taillefer, a French Protestant living at the <i>Cape</i>	228
Tavernier (The Sieur) a good Jeweller, but a poor Author, made six Voyages to the <i>East-Indies</i>	215
Temples ought not to be turn'd into Dens of Thieves	117
Time: No Division made of it by the <i>Hottentots</i>	235
Testard (John) 5. 50. 133. 138. Ventures to Sea upon a Float, and was never heard of after 158. His Letters	189
Testicles of Male Children torn off and eaten by the <i>Hottentot</i> Mothers	230
Thée, the best not worth above 20 Pence a pound at <i>Batavia</i>	183
Thomas (Peter)	48. 51. 52
Thulé (Isle)	6
Tigers, very large at <i>Java</i> 189. Some at the <i>Cape</i> of <i>Good Hope</i> 222. But they are small 224. Reward given by the Company to those that kill any of them	225
Ti-Hokai a great extravagant Lord	198
Tombs of the <i>Chineses</i>	205
Thunder never heard in <i>Isle Rodrigo</i>	55
Tortoises (Land) 40. There are three kinds of them 64. Their Fat is white, it never thickens, and it is better than our best Butter in <i>Europe</i> 65. Their Liver is excellently well tasted <i>ibid</i> . Their Bones have no Marrow	

## The TABLE.

Marrow <i>ibid.</i>	Their Eggs are round, and very good to eat	<i>ibid.</i>
Tortoises (Sea) 40.	Their Fat is green, good to eat, purging, and will never coagulate 66. Some of them have weigh'd 500 pounds <i>ibid.</i> How to catch them <i>ibid.</i> When they lay their Eggs <i>ibid.</i> These Eggs are not so good as those of Land Tortoises 67. Their Livers are very unwholsom and ill tasted <i>ibid.</i> Their Feeding <i>ibid.</i> Their Blood is cold 67. But very few of them at Isle Maurice	152
Tourlouroun		85
Tristan, an Island		25
Turba Eruditorum	not well inform'd by P. Montfaucon, Pref.	
Tyranny.	Character and Censure of Tyranny	194. &c.

## U.

UNicorn (A) a Chimera		223
Viands (Funeral) among the Chineses at Batavia		
205. Viands not good at Batavia		185
Vacca a poor Author, Pref.		
Vessel.	Account of a Vessel cast away near Isle Rodrigo	129
Valleau, Master of a Frigat; a glozing Rascal	129. Deceives the Adventurers	143
Vanity of the World, Pref.		
Verse.	Writing in Verse sometimes puts People upon Satyr, Pref.	
Vertovanni (Lod.) a Traveller quoted	23. and censured	214
Virtue.	Virtue alone makes true Nobility	117
Virtues (Royal)		194. 196
Vines bear 7 times in 2 Years at Batavia	182. What at the Cape	221
Visits trifling	119. The Visit of a marry'd Chinese to his Mistress	202
Vows for Isle Rodrigo		116
Voyages (Anonymous) to be suspected, Pref.	False	
Voyages <i>ibid.</i>	Character of a good Voyage, Pref.	
Character of this, <i>ibid.</i>	Living Testimonies of what is advanc'd, Pref.	<i>ibid.</i>
Urfé (Honoré d') Author of Astrée quoted		45

W.

<i>Whales</i> 7. 22. A Whale's Jaw-bone hung upon the Wall of the Palace at <i>St. James's</i> London, <i>ibid.</i>	
Another Jaw-bone kept at the <i>Escorial</i> 23. Signification of the word <i>Whale</i> .	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Wood</i> , scarce at the <i>Cape of Good Hope</i>	227
<i>Woman</i> : Woman is made for Man, and Man for Woman	107. 110
<i>Women</i> necessary 107. 109. Are the most amiable Half of the World <i>ibid.</i> The best Part 109. Wiser than Men 110. Their Elogium <i>ibid.</i> Ordain'd to perpetuate the Work of the Creation	111
<i>Women</i> proud, voluptuous, and lazy, at <i>Batavia</i> 191. Formerly scarce there <i>ibid.</i> Slaves in <i>China</i> 203. Chinese Women have very little Feet	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Women</i> ( <i>African</i> ) are very ugly at the <i>Cape</i> 212. Not true that the Joint of their Little-finger is cut off when they re-marry 231. Are more noisome than their Husbands <i>ibid.</i> Their Figure 232. Their Character	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Women</i> ( <i>Mahometan</i> ) keep themselves closely conceal'd	213
<i>Woodcocks</i> and <i>Hens</i> of <i>Isle Rodrigo</i>	75
<i>WILLIAM</i> and <i>MARY</i> King and Queen of <i>England</i> : Their Elogium	116
<i>Worship</i> (Divine) of the <i>Chineses</i>	205, &c.
<i>Wolves</i> and <i>Foxes</i> unknown at <i>Java</i>	186
<i>Wicked</i> Rich People. The <i>Chineses</i> believe that wicked Rich People turn to Toads, and that the Poor tread them under foot	197
<i>Wild Boars</i> at the <i>Cape</i>	222
<i>Winds</i> (Trade) 8. 19. Regular Winds at <i>Mascaregna</i> 39. At <i>Batavia</i>	180
<i>Wine</i> (Palm) 59. Wine not good at <i>Isle Maurice</i> 169. Wine of the <i>Cape</i> 220. Bought there of the Company	225
<i>Whittington</i> ( <i>Richard</i> ) how he made his Fortune with a Cat	82
<i>Willoughby</i> quoted	14



# The TABLE.

## X.

<b>X</b> <i>Antung</i> , a Tyrant of China	195
--	-----

## Y.

<b>Y</b> <i>our most Humble</i> : That Expression for the most part signifies nothing	213
---	-----

## Z.

<b>Z</b> <i>Agaye</i> , an Indian Poniard	211
<b>Z</b> <i>echeler</i> , the Rock of Exile	162

---

A

---

# A CATALOGUE OF BOOKS.

**T**HE whole Critical Works of Monsieur *Rapin*. Containing a Comparison between *Demosthenes* and *Cicero* for Eloquence, *Homer* and *Virgil* for Poetry, *Thucydides* and *Livy* for History, *Plato* and *Aristotle* for Philosophy; with the Opinions of the Wise-men of all Ages upon their Doctrine, and the different Adventures of their Sects: together with his Reflections on Eloquence in general, and particularly that on the Bar and Pulpit, on *Aristotle's* Treatise of Poësie, with a large Preface by Mr. *Rymer*: his Reflections upon History, upon Philosophy in general, upon Logick, Morality, Physicks, Metaphysicks, and the use of Philosophy in Religion. Newly done into *English* by several hands in two Volumes in *octavo*.

The Life of *Guzman D'Alfarache*: To which is added, The celebrated Tragi-Comedy *Celestina*, written in *Spanish* by *Mateo Aleman*, done into *English* from the new *French* Version, and compar'd with the Original by several hands. Adorn'd with Sculptures by *Guspar Bouttats* in two Volumes in *octavo*.

The Life and Adventures of *Lazarillo de Tormes*, written by himself; Translated from the Original *Spanish*, and illustrated with 20 curious Copper Cuts, in 2 Parts in *twelves*.

The Nature of Uncleanness consider'd; wherein is discours'd of the Causes and Consequences of this Sin, and the Duties of such as are under the Guilt of it: To which is added, A Discourse concerning the Nature of Chastity and the Means of obtaining it. By *J. F. Osterwald* Minister of the Church of *Neufchatel*, Author of a Treatise of the Causes

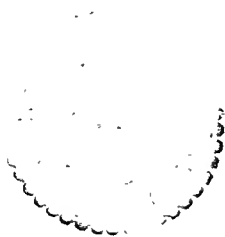
Causes of the present Corruption of Christians. A Catechism, &c. In large octavo.

The Gentleman's Dictionary in three Parts; viz. The Art of Riding the Great Horse: Containing the Terms and Phrases used in the Manage, and the Diseases and Accidents of Horses. 2. The Military Art, explaining the Terms and Phrases us'd in Field or Garrison, the Terms relating to Artillery, the Works and Motions of Attack and Defence, and the Post and Duty of all the Officers in the Army: Illustrated with Historical Instances taken from the Actions of our Armies. 3. The Art of Navigation: Explaining the Terms of Naval Affairs; as, Building, Rigging, Working, and Fighting of Ships, the Post and Duty of Sea-Officers; with Historical Examples taken from the Actions of our Fleet. Each Part done Alphabetically from the 16th Edition of the Original French publish'd by the *Sieur Guillet*, and dedicated to the *Dauphin*. With large Additions, Alterations, and Improvements, adapted to the Customs and Actions of the *English*; and above 40 curious Cuts that were not in the Original. In octavo.

Of Wisdom, in three Books: written originally in French by the *Sieur de Charron*: With an Account of the Author. Made English by *George Stanhope*, D. D. Dean of *Canterbury*, and Chaplain in Ordinary to Her Majesty. The Second Edition. In octavo.

The Compleat Horseman, or Perfect Farrier; in two Parts: Part 1. discovering the surest Marks of the Beauty, Goodness, Faults, and Imperfections of Horses; the best Method of Breeding and Backing of Colts, making their Mouths, Buying, Dieting, and otherwise ordering of Horses. The Art of Shooing, with the several sorts of Shoes adapted to the various Defects of bad Feet, and the Preservation of good. The Art of Riding and Managing the Great Horse, &c. Part 2. contains the Signs and Causes of their Diseases, with the true Method of curing them. Written in French by the *Sieur de Soleysell*, Quarry to the present King of France, and one of the Royal Academy of Paris. Abridg'd from the Folio done into English by Sir *William Hope*, with the Addition of several excellent Receipts by our best Farriers, and Directions to the Buyers and Sellers of Horses. Illustrated with several Copper-Plates. In octavo.





Lat.  
N.R. 2/9/76

Central Archaeological Library,

NEW DELHI. 13213

Call No. 910.4/ L 9

Author— Leguat, P

Title— A new voyage to  
the East Indies

Borrower No.

Date of Issue

Date of Return

GOVT. OF INDIA

Department of Archaeology

NEW DELHI